





Cornell University Library  
Ithaca, New York

---

LIBRARY OF  
LEWIS BINGLEY WYNNE  
A.B., A.M., COLUMBIAN COLLEGE, '71, '73  
WASHINGTON, D. C.

---

THE GIFT OF  
MRS. MARY A. WYNNE  
AND  
JOHN H. WYNNE  
CORNELL '98

1922

Cornell University Library  
**DS 102.G47**

Heathen records to the Jewish scripture



3 1924 028 534 018

ella



# Cornell University Library

The original of this book is in  
the Cornell University Library.

There are no known copyright restrictions in  
the United States on the use of the text.

# Heathen Records to the Jewish Scripture History;

containing  
All the Extracts from the Greek and Latin  
Writers, in which the Jews and Christians  
are named ;

collected together and  
TRANSLATED INTO ENGLISH,  
*With the Original Text in juxtaposition.*

by John Allen  
The Rev. Dr. A. Giles,  
LATE FELLOW OF CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, OXFORD.

---

London: JAMES CORNISH, 297, High Holborn;  
37, Lord Street, Liverpool; & 18, Grafton Street, Dublin.



## PREFACE.

In this volume are contained all the notices of the Jewish nation which occur in the Greek and Latin Classics from the earliest period to the downfall of the great Roman empire, together with all the notices of Christianity found in any classical author previous to the year A. D. 200, and a few others from writers later still.

The interest which these extracts generally excite in the mind of the ecclesiastical student, had led me to turn my attention to collecting them all together as an introduction to a complete collection of the “Writings of the Early Christians”; but some delay occurring in the publication of that book, this volume is now issued separately. The passages occurring in heathen writers concerning the Jews alone had already been collected by Meier in his *Judaica*, Jenæ 8vo 1852. These I have given somewhat more complete, adding those in which Christianity and the Christians are named, and with a literal English translation, which, it is thought, will not be despised even by the best scholars; for some of the extracts are very difficult to read; whilst on the other hand, it is thought the English reader will not object to have the original words of the writers placed in a parallel column with the English version. I may express a hope that the information to be derived from these extracts will throw much light upon the bible and Jewish history; and if sufficient encouragement is given to the enterprise, shall follow up this volume by several others containing all the Christian writings belonging to the first two or three centuries of the Christian era, and so render the original authorities for Primitive Christianity accessible to the English reader.

J. A. G.

*London, 1856.*



## HEATHEN RECORDS

TO

### JEWISH SCRIPTURAL HISTORY.

---

The history of the Jews, as distinct from their own sacred books, is lost in obscurity, like the history of all the world besides, until the fifth or sixth century before the Christian æra. The pastoral annals of the patriarchal ages, the servitude in Egypt, the triumphal return and conquest of Palestine, would have been unknown to future ages, but for the accounts of them which have come down to us in the bible, and the history of the Jewish writer Josephus, which mostly had the bible for its source. A faint coincidence has been perceived by some writers between the supposed flight of the Canaanites before the arms of Joshua and the arrival of Cadmus, Danaus, and other early heroes, who introduced arts, arms and civilization among the rude tribes of the Grecian peninsula. But all historians are now agreed that the pillars which Procopius says were erected on the extreme verge of Africa by those who fled from "the robber the son of Nun," are equally fabulous or mythical with other legends invented by the early Christian monks and ecclesiastics to corroborate a history which was otherwise perfectly unique and unsupported by any concurrent testimony of profane

writers. A wild theory has been propounded, perhaps with a similar object in view, which identifies the glories of the early Israelitish monarchy with the commercial prosperity of the Phœacians, so vividly depicted in the *Odyssey*. The king of that country, it has been argued, was Solomon, and the twelve princes of the Phœacian court were the chiefs of the twelve tribes : the ships which went to Tarshish for gold, coincide with the naval supremacy of Alcinous. But, unfortunately for this theory, Phœacia has been too well identified with the more recent Corcyra, and the poet Homer was too well acquainted with the voyage to the Phœnician Sidon to allow such a confusion of incidents in his poem. The poet who so fully depicts the Trojan war, and the various voyages and adventures of its chieftains, and who probably himself lived in the reign of Solomon, says not a word about the existence of that remarkable people, who, as we learn from the *bible*, bore sway over all the country of Palestine from Damascus on the north to the river of Egypt on the south, and from the river Euphrates on the east to the Mediterranean sea on the west.

It is in no way remarkable that no notices of Judæa or of the Jews should occur between the age of Homer and that of Herodotus, for the whole of that long period of four hundred years is almost a blank in Grecian history : we have no other remains of it than the Æsopic fables, the poems of Hesiod and Pindar, with a few poetical fragments by no means likely to contain the most remote allusion to the Jews or to the Jewish kingdom.

### HERODOTUS, B. C. 480.

In the history of Herodotus who lived about 480 years before Christ we find the first allusions to the people of whom we are speaking.

The Colchians are said by Herodotus to have been an Egyptian colony founded by king Sesostris. Whatever the Phœnicians and Syrians of Palestine may acknowledge

about the origin of circumcision, the bible at all events tells us that the Jews derived it from heaven.

**II, 104.** Μοῦνοι πάντων ἀνθρώπων Κόλχοι καὶ Αἰγύπτιοι καὶ Αἰθίοπες περιτάμνονται ἀπ' ἄρχῆς τὰ αἰδοῖα. Φοινικες δὲ καὶ Σύροι οἱ ἐν τῇ Παλαιστίνῃ, καὶ αὐτοὶ ὁμολογέουσι παρ' Αἰγυπτίων μεμαθηκέναι.

**II, 159.** Πανσάμενος δὲ τῆς διώρυχος ὁ Νεκώς, ἐτράπετο πρὸς στρατηγὸν· καὶ τριήρεes, αἱ μὲν, ἐπὶ τῇ Βορηίῃ θαλάσσῃ ἐποιήθησαν, αἱ δ', ἐν τῷ Ἀραβίῳ κόλπῳ ἐπὶ τῇ Ἐρυθρῇ θαλάσσῃ· τῶν ἔτι οἱ ὀλκοὶ ἐπιδηλοί, καὶ ταύτησι τε ἔχρατο ἐν τῷ δέοντι· καὶ Σύροισι πεζῇ ὁ Νεκώς συμβαλὼν ἐν Μαγδόλῳ ἐνίκησε· μετὰ δὲ τὴν μάχην, Κάδυτιν πόλιν τῆς Συρίης ἐσύσαν μεγάλην εἶλε. Ἐν τῇ δὲ ἐσθῆτι ἔτυχε ταῦτα κατεργασάμενος, ἀνέθηκε τῷ Ἀπόλλωνι, πέμψας ἐς Βραγχίδας τὰς Μιλησίων· μετὰ δὲ, ἐκκαιδεκα ἔτεα τὰ πάντα ἄρξας, τελευτᾷ, τῷ παιδὶ Ψάμμῳ παραδοὺς τὴν ἄρχην.

**III, 5.** Ἀπὸ γὰρ Φοινίκης μέχρι οὗρων τῶν Καδύτιος πόλιος γῆ ἔστι Σύρων τῶν Παλαιστινῶν καλεομένων· ἀπὸ δὲ Καδύτιος, ἐούσης πόλιος, ὡς ἐμοὶ δοκεῖ, Σαρδίων οὐ πολλῷ ἐλάσσονος, ἀπὸ ταύτης τὰ ἐμπόρια τὰ ἐπὶ θαλάσσης μέχρι Ἰηνύσου πόλιός ἔστι τοῦ Ἀραβίου. Ἀπὸ δὲ Ἰηνύσου αὐτις Σύρων μέχρι Σερβωνίδος λίμ-

The Colchians and Egyptians and Ethiopians alone of all men from the beginning circumcise their private parts. But the Phœnicians and the Syrians of Palestine, even themselves acknowledge that they learnt it from the Egyptians.

Nekos, leaving off the naval, turned his attention to military expeditions : and triremes were built, some in the North Sea, some in the Arabian gulf on the Red Sea ; of which the docks are still to be seen. And he used these as he wanted them. And Nekos having engaged with the Syrians by land at Magdolus defeated them. And after the battle, he took Kadytis which is a great city of Syria. He dedicated to Apollo the garment which he happened to wear when he achieved these things, sending it to Branchidae of the Milesians. But afterwards, having reigned in all sixteen years, he died, leaving his kingdom to his son Psammis.

For from Phœnicia as far as the borders of the city of Kadytis is what is called the land of the Syrians of Palestine : but from Kadytis, which is a city, as seems to me, not much less than Sardis, from this the towns on the sea-coast as far as Ienysus belong to the Arabian. But from Ienysus again [it belongs] to the Syrians, as far as the Serbonian

*νης, παρ' ἦν δὴ τὸ Κάσιον ὅρος τείνει ἐς θάλασσαν.*

VII, 89. *Τῶν δὲ τριηρέων ἀριθμὸς μὲν ἐγένετο ἑπτὰ καὶ δυηκόσιαι καὶ χίλιαι· παρεχόντο δὲ αὐτὰς οἵδε· Φοίνικες μὲν σὺν Συρίοισι τοῖσι ἐν Παλαιστίνῃ, τριηκοσίας, ὡδὲ ἑσκευασμένοι· περὶ μὲν τῆσι κεφαλῆσι κυνέας εἶχον ἀγχοτάτῳ πεποιημένας τρόπον τὸν Ἐλληνικόν· ἐνδεδυκότες δὲ θώρηκας λινέους, ἀσπίδας δὲ ἵτυς οὐκ ἔχούσας εἶχον, καὶ ἀκόντια. Οὗτοι δὲ οἱ Φοίνικες τὸ παλαιὸν οἴκεον, ὡς αὐτοὶ λέγουσι, ἐπὶ τῇ Ἐρυθρῇ θαλάσσῃ· ἐνθεῦτεν δε ὑπερβάντες τῆς Συρίης οἰκέουσι τὰ παρὰ θάλασσαν. Τῆς Συρίης τοῦτο τὸ χωρίον καὶ τὸ μέχρι Αἰγύπτου πᾶν, Παλαιστίνη καλέεται.*

lake, near which indeed the Casian mountain extends to the sea.

The number of the triremes was twelve hundred and seven : but these people furnished them. The Phoenicians with the Syrians of Palestine three hundred, armed as follows : on their heads they had helmets made very nearly after the Grecian fashion ; and clothed with linen breast-plates, and they had shields without rims, and javelins. These Phoenicians formerly, as themselves say, dwelt upon the Red sea ; and having crossed over from thence they inhabit the sea-coasts of Syria. But this part of Syria, and all as far as *Ægypt*, is called Palestine.

The last of these extracts shows only that the Syrians of Palestine are joined with the Phoenicians as furnishing ships for the expedition of Xerxes. The Jews are not specially named, but they were always included by the Greek writers among the Syrians of Palestine.

A greater interest however to the reader lies in the other two extracts from Herodotus, in which Kadytis is named.

A learned German, Ferdin. Hitzig, has published a dissertation on this city (*De Cadyti urbe Herodotea*, 1829), and Meier, in his *Judaica* 1832, gives in a marginal note to one of these extracts the words *Cadytis urbs=Gaza*. But the narrative of Herodotus, in the second extract above, seems so remarkably to describe the battle of Megiddo, in which king Josiah was wounded, and Jerusalem taken, that

it is difficult to believe Kadytis to be any other than Jerusalem. Add to which, the Arabs still call Jerusalem Koodts, the *Holy City*, to this very day.

## POLYBIUS, B. C. 200.

From the time of Herodotus two hundred and eighty years pass away until the close of the Second Punic war without any notice of the Jews occurring in any Grecian writer. Roman literature was hardly even in its cradle. Cato the Censor had not begun to raise his cry of *Delenda est Carthago*, and, if any of the old chronicles, quoted afterwards by Livy, were then in being, they have long been lost, and another century was to pass before that which is properly called Roman literature came into existence. The Greek historian Polybius, in his valuable History, briefly notices the Jews and the Jordan in the reigns of Antiochus and Ptolemy.

Histor. V, 70. ‘*Η δὲ Φιλοτερία κεῖται παρ’ αὐτὴν τὴν λιμνὴν, εἰς ἣν ὁ καλούμενος Ἰορδάνης ποταμὸς εἰσβάλλων, ἔξιτοι πάλιν εἰς τὰ πεδία τὰ περὶ τὴν Σκυθῶν πόλιν προσαγορευομένην. Γενόμενος δὲ καθ’ ὁμολογίαν ἐγκρατής ἀμφοτέρων τῶν προειρημένων πόλεων, εὐθαρσῶς ἔσχε πρὸς τὰς μελλουσας ἐπιβολάς· διὰ τὸ τὴν ὑποτεταγμένην χώραν ταῦς πόλεσι ταύταις ῥαδίως δύνασθαι παντὶ τῷ στρατοπέδῳ χορηγεῖν, καὶ δαψιλῆ παρασκευάζειν τὰ κατεπείγοντα πρὸς τὴν χρέαν.*

Libri XVI Reliquiae. ‘*Ο δὲ τοῦ Πτολεμαίου στρατηγὸς Σκόπας, ὅρμήσας εἰς τοὺς ἄνω τόπους, κατεστρέψατο ἐν τῷ χειμῶνι τὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἔθνος.*

Philoteria lies near the same lake, into which the river called the Jordan enters, and comes out again into the plains near that city which is called the city of the Scythians. Having become master by agreement of both the aforesaid cities, he [Antiochus] felt himself secure against future assaults, because the country subject to these cities could easily furnish supplies to all his army, and provide in abundance the things that were urgent for use.

Skopas, the general of Ptolemy, having marched up the country, subdued in the winter the nation of the Jews.

## CICERO, B. C. 70.

From Polybius we come down an hundred and thirty years to the age of Cicero, in whose voluminous writings we find only two notices of the Jews, and those not of the most flattering character :

*Orat. de Prov. cons. c. 5.* Jam verō publicanos miseris, (me etiam miserum, illorum ita de me meritorū miseriis ac dolore) tradidit [*Gabinius*] in servitutem Judæis et Syris, nationibus natis servituti.

But now for those wretched tax-gatherers—and wretched me too, for the misery and sorrow of those who have deserved so well of me—he [*Gabinius*] delivered them over in subjection to the Jews and the Syrians, nations born for slavery.

*Pro Flacco, c. 28.* Sequitur [*contra Flaccum*] auri illa invidia Judaici . . . Scis, Læli, quanta sit manus, quanta concordia, quantum valeat in concionibus. . Quum aurum Judeorum nomine quotannis ex Italia et ex omnibus provinciis Hierosolyma exportari soleret, Flaccus sanxit edicto, ne ex Asia exportari liceret. Quis est, judices, qui hoc non vere laudare possit? Exportari aurum non oportere. quum sēpē antea senatus, tum me Consule, gravissime judicavit. Huic autem barbaræ superstitioni resistere severitas? multitudinem Judæorum, flagrantem nonnumquam in concionibus, pro republica contemnere, gravitatis summæ fuit?

Next comes that odium about the Jewish gold . . . You know, Lælius, what a band of them there is, how they pull together, and how strong they are at public meetings . . . Whereas it was customary for gold to be exported yearly in the name of the Jews out of Italy and all the provinces to Jerusalem, Flaccus by edict forbade its being carried out of Asia. Who is there, judges, that cannot truly praise this? The senate, not only often before, but also in my consulship determined most decisively that gold ought not to be exported. Is it severity to resist this barbaric superstition? To despise a multitude of Jews, sometimes so fiery at the public meetings, when you are concerned for the good of the commonwealth, was that so very serious an affair?

At “Cn. Pompeius, captis Hierosolymis, victor ex illo fano nihil attigit.” In primis hoc, ut multa alia sapientis; quod in tam suspiciosa ac maledica civitate locum sermoni obtrectatorum non reliquit. Non enim credo religionem et Judæorum et hostium, impedimento præstantissimo imperatori, sed pudorem fuisse. . . . Sua cuique civitati religio, Læli, est: nostra nobis. Stantibus Hierosolymis, pacatisque Judæis, tamen istorum religio sacrorum a splendore hujus imperii, gravitate nominis nostri, majorum institutis abhorrebat, nunc vero hoc magis, quod illa gens, quid de imperio nostro sentiret, ostendit armis: quam cara Diis immortalibus esset, docuit; quod est victa, quod elocata, quod servata.

But, it seems, “Cneius Pompey, when he had taken Jerusalem, and was victorious, brought forth nothing out of that temple. Now in the first place this, like many other things, was characteristic of a wise man: that in so suspicious and slanderous a city he left no room for the tongues of backbiters. For I do not believe that the religion of Jews and enemies was an impediment to that great commander, but modesty . . . . Every state, Lælius, has its religion; we have ours. Whilst Jerusalem was standing, and the Jews were at peace, yet the duties of their religious rites were at variance with the splendour of this empire, the gravity of our name, and the institutions of our ancestors: but now so much the more, because that nation has shewn by arms what they thought about our empire, has let us see how far they enjoyed the favour of the immortal gods,—by being vanquished, leased out for revenue, and saved!

## HORACE, B. C. 50.

About the middle of the first century before Christ, the muses seem to have left Greece altogether and to have fixed their seat at Rome. The world has seldom seen a stronger tide of inspiration than then began to swell the notes of the Roman poets. Beginning with Virgil, Horace and Ovid, a continued chain carries us down, through Juvenal and Persius, to the days of Lucan and Silius Italicus, whilst the list of historians and prose-writers

furnish the unrivalled names of Sallust, and Cæsar, Livy and Tacitus. Horace, the bard of Roman song, has left us two contemptuous allusions to the Jewish race.

*Ser. I, 4, 142.*     *Ac veluti te  
Judæi cogemus in hanc concedere  
turbam.*     Like Jews we will compel you  
To give way unto this crowd.

*Ser. I, 5, 100.*     *Credat Judæus  
Non ego.*     The Jew Apella may believe, not I.  
                            [Apella,

*Ser. I, 9, 69.*  
Hodie tricesima sabbata : Vin' tu  
Curtis Judæis oppedere ? Nulla  
                               mihi, inquam,  
Relligio est. At mi: sum paulo  
                               infirmior, unus  
Multorum.     To day's the thirtieth sabbath :  
                               would you slight  
The circumcis'd Jews ? " What  
                               care I ? " says he.  
" Nay, but I care," said I, " I am  
                               but weak,  
                               And one of many."

### OVID, B. C. 20.

Virgil is silent about the Jews : Ovid alludes to their sabbatical institution, but without mentioning the name of sabbath. He was an exile for some time on the shores of the Black Sea, but the Jews did not then attract so much notice from the heathen world as in the time of Pliny an hundred years later, when the Christians, a sect, as the Romans thought them, springing from the Jews, became so numerous even on the shores of the Black Sea, that the temples of the ancient gods were almost deserted.

*De art. amat. I, 75.*     *Nec te  
prætereat Veneri ploratus Adonis,  
Cultaque Judæo septima sacra  
                               Syro.*     Let not Adonis, lov'd of Venus,  
   slip thee,  
   Nor seventh day hallow'd by the  
   Syrian Jew.

### STRABO, B. C. 30.—A. D. 30.

The age of Strabo cannot be exactly ascertained : he

wrote between B. C. 30 and A. D. 30, and has left some copious accounts of the Jews. His history contains some curious anecdotes. ‘ He was a geographer, born at Arpasia, a city of Pontus. It appears that he studied grammar, and rhetoric, at Nyssa, and that he was instructed in the principles of the various sects of philosophers, in several of the most celebrated schools of Asia. He owns himself a stoic, and he followed their dogmas. Of the general course of his life, little is known ; but he appears to have been a great traveller, and to have visited most of the countries which he describes. Besides his geography, contained in seventeen books, which was written in his advanced age, and which is highly valued, he was the author of some historical works, which have been lost. His geography, though from the time in which he lived it must be imperfect, and erroneous in various particulars, is very useful, for the illustration of the history and writings of the ancients : more especially, as he intersperses many philosophical remarks, which indicate a cultivated mind, and many short narratives, which serve to extend our acquaintance with the history and antiquities of remote periods. Strabo frequently mentions music, and the illustrious musicians of antiquity, with great respect. He places Zeno at the head of all science ; and says, that the principal invention of the poet does not consist in teaching, but in delighting mankind. But though a grave and solid writer, and a stoic, Strabo has related a story in his fourteenth book, which throws a ridicule, not only on eminent individual musicians, but on the pretended lovers of music. He says, that in Greece, near Bargilia, on the sea-coast, there was a market town, in a barren country, in which the inhabitants subsisted chiefly on fish ; and a great performer on the cithara, passing that way, wished to display his talents in public. On notice being given, the inhabitants assembled in great crowds to hear him. But, soon after he began to perform, on hearing the fish-market bell, the audience hastened away, and left the citharist only one solitary person behind, who had not heard the bell, for he

was deaf. The musician complained of ill-treatment, but finished by saying to the remaining gentleman, "Kind sir! I thank you for your politeness, in staying after all the rest had left me ; but I perceive that you are a man of taste, a true lover of music, and did not run away in the midst of my performance, merely because the fish-bell rung."—"What do you say? Why, has it rung?" demands the deaf gentleman; and the performer answering in the affirmative, "Oh, then, I wish you a good day, sir;" and hastened to the market as fast as he could.'

XVI, 2. Ἔνιοι δὲ τὴν Συρίαν  
ὅλην εἴς τε Κοιλοσύρους καὶ  
Φοίνικας διελόντες τούτοις ἀν-  
μεμέχθαι φασὶ τέτταρα ἔθνη.  
Ἰουδαίους, Ἰδουμαίους, Γαζα-  
ους, Ἀξωτίους.

XVI, 2. Εἶτα Ἰόππη, καθ'  
ἥν ἡ ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγύπτου παραλία  
σημειωδῶς ἐπὶ τὴν ἄρκτον κάμ-  
πτεται, πρότερον ἐπὶ τὴν ἔω  
τεταμένη. Ἐνταῦθα δὲ μυθεύ-  
οντι τινες τὴν Ἀνδρομέδαν ἐκτε-  
θῆναι τῷ κήτει· ἐν ὅψει γάρ  
ἔστιν ἵκανός τὸ χωρίον, ὥστ'  
ἀφοράσθαι φασιν ἀπ' αὐτοῦ τὰ  
Ἱεροσόλυμα, τὴν τῶν Ἰουδαίων  
μητρόπολιν· καὶ δὴ καὶ ἐπινείρ  
τούτῳ κέχρηνται, καταβάντες  
μέχρι θαλάττης, οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι.

XVI, 2. Τῆς δὲ Ἰουδαίας τὰ  
μὲν ἔσπερια ἄκρα τὰ πρὸς τῷ  
Καστῷ κατέχουσιν οἱ Ἰδουμαῖοι  
τε καὶ ἡ λίμνη.

Ναβαταῖοι δὲ εἰσὶν οἱ Ἰδου-  
μαῖοι· κατὰ στάσιν δὲ ἐκπεσόν-  
τες ἐκεῖθεν προσεχώρησαν τοῖς  
Ἰουδαίοις, καὶ τῶν νομίμων τῶν  
αὐτῶν ἐκείνοις ἐκοινώησαν· πρὸς  
θαλάττη δὲ ἡ Σερβωνίς τὰ πολλὰ

But some [writers], dividing the whole of Syria in' o the Cœlo-Syrians and the Phœnicians, say that four nations have become mixed with these Jews; Idumæans, Gazæans, Azotians.

Then Joppa, at which the sea-coast from Egypt bends remarkably to the north, having before stretched to the east. Here, some [writers] tell us, Andromedæ was exposed to the whale: for the place is sufficiently in sight, so that they say Jerusalem, the metropolis of the Jews, is seen from it; and the Jews used it also as an arsenal, going down to the sea.

Of Judæa the Idumæans and the lake occupy the western parts towards the Casian mountain.

The Idumæans are Nabathæans, and having been expelled thence in a sedition, went over to the Jews, and took a share in their institutions. Towards the sea the Serbonian lake occupied the greater part and the country extending to Jerusalem:

κατέēχε καὶ ἡ συνεχής μεχρὶ Ιεροσολύμων· καὶ γὰρ ταῦτα πρὸς θαλάττη ἐστίν· ἀπὸ δὲ τοῦ ἐπιειλοῦ τῆς Ἰόππης εἴρηται, ὅτι ἐστὶν ἐν ὅψει· ταῦτα μὲν προσάρκτια· τὰ πολλὰ δὲ ὡς ἔκαστα εἰσὶν ὑπὸ φύλων οἰκούμενα μικτῶν, ἐκ τε Αἰγυπτίων ἐθνῶν καὶ Ἀραβίων καὶ Φουνίκων. Τοιοῦτοι γὰρ οἱ τὴν Γαλιλαίαν ἔχοντες, καὶ τὴν Τεριχοῦντα, καὶ τὴν Φιλαδέλφειαν καὶ Σαμάρειαν, ἥν Ἡρώδης Σεβαστὴν ἐπωνόμασεν. Οὕτω δὲ δύντων μηγάδων, ἡ κρατοῦσα μάλιστα φήμη τῶν περὶ τὸ ιερὸν τὸ ἐν τοῖς Ιεροσολύμοις πιστευομένων, Αἰγυπτίους ἀποφαίνει τοὺς προγόνους τῶν νῦν Ιουδαίων λεγομένων.

Μωσῆς γάρ τις τῶν Αἰγυπτίων ιερέων ἔχων τὸ μέρος τῆς καλουμένης χώρας, ἀπῆρεν ἐκεῖσε ἐνθένδε δυσχεράνας τὰ καθεστώτα, καὶ συνεξῆραν αὐτῷ πολλοὶ τιμώντες τὸ θεῖον. "Ἐφη γὰρ ἐκεῖνος καὶ ἐδίδασκεν, ὡς οὐκ ὄρθως φρονοῦσιν οἱ Αἰγυπτιοὶ θηρίοις εἰκάζοντες καὶ βοσκήμασι τὸ θεῖον· οὐδὲ οἱ Λίβυες· οὐκ εὖ δὲ οὐδὲ οἱ Ἑλληνες, ἀνθρωπομόρφους τυποῦντες· εἶη γὰρ ἐν τούτῳ μόνον θεὸς τὸ περιεχον ἡμᾶς ἄπαντας καὶ γῆν καὶ θάλατταν, δὲ καλοῦμεν οὐρανὸν καὶ κόσμον, καὶ τὴν τῶν δυτῶν φύσιν. Τούτου δὴ τις ἀν εἰκόνα πλάττειν θαρρήσειε νοῦν ἔχων δύοιαν τινὶ τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν; ἀλλ' ἔάν δεῖ πᾶσαν ξοανοποιεῖν· τέμενος ἀφορίσαντας καὶ σηκὼν ἀξιώλογον τιμᾶν εἴδοντες χωρίς. Ἐγκοιρᾶσθαι δέ καὶ αὐτοὺς

for these lie towards the sea. But we have said that it is in sight from the arsenal of Joppa. These then are the parts towards the north: but most of them are inhabited severally by mixed tribes, of Egyptian nations, and Arabian and Phoenician. For such were those who occupied Galilee, and Jericho, and Philadelphia, and Samaria, which Herod surnamed Augusta. Thus then, being a mixed race, the report most prevalent of the things which are believed about the temple among them, declares the ancestors of those who are now called Jews, to have been Egyptians.

For one Moses having a portion of the land that was called the land of the Egyptian priests, went out thither from thence disliking the existing order of things, and many reverencing the deity, went out with him. For he said and taught that the Egyptians are not right-minded in likening the deity to beasts and cattle: nor the Libyans: nor also do the Greeks do well, representing them in the shape of men. For this one thing alone can be God, which comprises all of us, and the land and the sea, what we call heaven and the world, and the nature of the things that be. Who then, that had sense, would dare to make an image of him similar to any of the things among us? But men should leave off every kind of image-making, and, separating off an enclosure and a fitting temple,

ὑπὲρ ἑαυτῶν, καὶ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἄλλων ἄλλους τοὺς εὐοείρους. Καὶ προσδοκᾶν δέν παρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μετὰ δικαιοσύνης, τοὺς δ' ἄλλους μὴ προσδοκᾶν.

worship [God] without an image. But that men should sleep in [the temple] for themselves, and those who are felicitous in their dreams on behalf of one another, and that they may expect [dreams] from God, and with righteousness, but the others may not expect them.

'Εκεῖνος μὲν οὖν τοιαῦτα λέγων ἔπεισεν εὐγνώμονας ἄνδρας οὐκ ὀλίγους, καὶ ἀπήγαγεν εἰς τὸν τόπον τοῦτον, ὃπου νῦν ἐστὶ τὸ ἐν τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις κτίσμα. Κατέσχε δὲ ῥαδίως οὐκ ἐπιφθονον δὲν τὸ χωρίον, οὐδὲ ὑπὲρ οὐ ἄν τις ἐσπουδασμένως μαχεσαιτο· ἔστι γὰρ πετρώδες, αὐτὸ μὲν εὔδρομον, τὴν δὲ κύκλῳ χώραν ἔχον λυπράν καὶ ἄνυδρον, τὴν δὲντὸς ἔξηκοντα σταδίων καὶ ὑπόπετρον. "Αμα δ' ἀντὶ τῶν ὅπλων τὰ ιέρα προύβαλλετο καὶ τὸ θεῖον, ἕρμοιν τούτου ζητεῖν ἀξιῶν, καὶ παραδόσειν ὑπισχνούμενος τοιούτον σεβασμὸν, καὶ τοιαύτην ιεροποίην, ητις οὐδὲ δαπάναις ὀχλίσει τοὺς χρωμένους, οὔτε θεοφορίας, οὔτε ἄλλαις πραγματείαις ἀπόποις. Οὗτος μὲν οὖν εὐδοκιμήσας τούτοις συνεστήσατο ἀρχὴν οὐ τὴν τυχούσαν, ἀπάντων προσχωρησάντων ῥαδίως τῷ κύκλῳ διὰ τὴν ὁμιλίαν καὶ τὰ προτεινόμενα.

He then, using these arguments, persuaded some well-judging men not a few in number, and led them out to this place, where now is the building in Jerusalem. He easily took possession of the place which was not one to be coveted, nor for which any one would seriously contend. For it is rocky, in itself well-watered, but having the country round harsh and droughty, and that within sixty furlongs also with a rocky subsoil. At the same time instead of arms he put forward the sacred things and the deity, thinking right to seek the establishment of this, and promising to deliver such a worship, and such a sacred service, which should not trouble those who practised it, with expenses nor with inspirations, nor with other absurd practices. He then having gained fame by these things established for himself an authority of no ordinary kind, for all the neighbouring people joined him readily on account of their intercourse and the pretensions which he held out.

Οἱ δὲ διαδεξάμενοι, χρόνους μέν τινας ἐν τοῖς αὐτοῖς διέμειναν δικαιοπραγοῦντες καὶ θεοσεβεῖς ὡς ἀληθῶς ὄντες· ἔπειτ' ἐφισταμένων ἐπὶ τὴν ιεροσύνην

They [the Jews], having received [these laws], for some time continued in the same acting righteously and being truly pious: but afterwards, when persons were placed

τὸ μὲν πρῶτον δεισιδαιμόνων, ἔπειτα τυραννικῶν ἀνθρώπων, ἐκ μὲν τῆς δεισιδαιμονίας αἱ τῶν βρωμάτων ἀποσχέσεις, ὡν-  
περ καὶ νῦν ἔθος ἐστὶν αὐτοῖς ἀπέχεσθαι, καὶ περιτομαὶ, καὶ ἔκτομαὶ, καὶ εἰ τινα τοιαῦτα ἐνομίσθη· ἐκ δὲ τῶν τυραννίδων τὰ ληστήρια. Οἱ μὲν γὰρ ἀφι-  
στάμενοι τὴν χώραν ἐκάκουν, καὶ αὐτὴν καὶ τὴν γειτνιώσαν·  
οἱ δὲ συμπράττοντες τοῖς ἄρ-  
χουσι καθήρπαζον τὰ ἀλλότρια,  
καὶ τῆς Συρίας κατεστρέφοντο  
καὶ τῆς Φοινίκης πολλήν. Ἡν  
δὲ ὅμως εὐπρέπειά τις περὶ τὴν  
ἀκρόπολιν αὐτῶν, οὐχ ὡς τυρα-  
νεῖον βδελυττομένων, ἀλλ᾽ ὡς  
ἱερὸν σεμνούντων τε καὶ σεβο-  
μένων . . . . .

Τοιοῦτος δὲ ὁ Ἀμφιάρεως,  
καὶ ὁ Τροφώνιος, καὶ ὁ Ὄρφευς,  
καὶ ὁ Μουσαῖος, καὶ ὁ παρὰ  
τοῖς Γέταις θεὸς, τὸ μὲν παλαιὸν  
Ζάμολξις, Πυθαγόρειός τις, καθ'  
ἡμᾶς δὲ ὁ τῷ Βυρεβίστῃ θεσπί-  
ζων, Δεκαίνεος· παρὰ δὲ τοῖς  
Βοσπορανοῖς Ἀχαϊκαρος· παρὰ  
δὲ τοῖς Ἰνδοῖς οἱ γυμνοσοφισταί·  
παρὰ δὲ τοῖς Πέρσαις οἱ μάργοι  
καὶ νεκυομάντεις, καὶ ἔτι οἱ  
λεγόμενοι λεκανομάντεις καὶ  
ὑδρομάντεις, παρὰ δὲ τοῖς Ἀσ-  
συρίοις οἱ Χαλδαῖοι· παρὰ δὲ  
τοῖς Ρωμαίοις οἱ Τυρρηνικοὶ  
ῶροσκόποι. Τοιοῦτος δέ τις ἦν  
καὶ ὁ Μωσῆς καὶ οἱ διαδεξάμενοι  
ἔκεινον, τὰς μὲν ἀρχὰς λαβόντες  
οὐ φαύλας, ἐκτραπομένοι δὲ ἐπὶ  
τὸ χεῖρον. Ἡδη δὲ οὖν φανέρως  
τυραννουμένης τῆς Ἰουδαίας,  
πρῶτος ἀνθ' ἱερέως ἀνέδειξεν  
ἐαυτὸν βασιλέα Ἀλέξανδρος·

in the priesthood who were first superstitious and then tyrannical, from their superstition arose abstaining from meats, from which it is still their custom to abstain, and circumcisions, and excisions, and whatever other such institutions have been established among them. But out of their tyrannies arose robberies: for those who separated from them devastated the country, both it and that which adjoined; but those who cooperated with the rulers, plundered the property of foreigners, and subdued much of Syria and Phœnicia. But yet there was a certain respect for their citadel, for they did not abhor it as a seat of tyranny, but revered and adored it as a temple . . . . .

Such was Amphiaraus, and Tropionius, and Orpheus, and Musæus, and the god of the Getæ, formerly Zamolxis, a Pythagorean, and among us he who gives oracles to Burebistes, Dekæneus; and among the Bosporani, Achaïcarus; and among the Indians the Gymnosophists; among the Persians the Magi and the corpse-diviners, and moreover those who are called dish-diviners and water-diviners, and the Chaldæans among the Assyrians, and among the Romans the Tyrrhenian horoscopi. Some such person also was Moses, and his successors, who received authority by no means contemptible, but turned to bad courses.

When then Judæa was clearly governed by tyrants, first of all Alexander declared himself king instead of high-priest, and his sons

τούτου δὲ ἥσαν νιοὶ Ὑρκανός τε καὶ Ἀριστόβουλος· διαφερομένων δὲ περὶ τῆς ἀρχῆς ἐπήλθε Πομπήιος, καὶ κατέλυσεν αὐτὸν, καὶ τὰ ἔρυματα αὐτῶν κατέσπασε, καὶ αὐτὰ ἐν πρώτοις τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα βίᾳ καταλαβάν. Ἡν γὰρ πετρῶδες εὐερκὲς ἔρυμα, ἐντὸς μὲν εὔνδρον, ἔκτὸς δὲ παντελῶς διψηρόν· τάφρον λατομητὴν ἔχον, βάθος μὲν ἑξήκοντα ποδῶν, πλάτος δὲ πεντήκοντα καὶ διακοσίων. Ἐκ δὲ τοῦ λίθου τοῦ λατομηθέντος ἐπεπύργωτο τὸ τεῖχος τοῦ ἱεροῦ. Κατελάβετο δὲ, ὡς φασι, τηρήσας τὴν τῆς νηστείας ἡμέραν, ἡνίκα ἀπέιχοντο οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι παντὸς ἔργου, πληρώσας τὴν τάφρον, καὶ ἐπιβαλὼν τὰς διαβάθρας. κατασπάσαι δὲ οὖν ἐκέλευσε τὰ τείχη πάντα καὶ ἀνέλεν εἰς δύναμιν τὰ ληστήρια, καὶ τὰ γαζοφυλάκια τῶν τυράννων. Ἡν δὲ δύο μὲν τὰ ταῖς εἰσβολαῖς ἐπικείμενα τοῦ Ἱερικοῦντος Θρήξ τε καὶ Ταῦρος, ἄλλα δὲ Ἀλεξάνδριόν τε καὶ Ὑρκάνιον, καὶ Μαχαιρὸν, καὶ Λυσίας, καὶ τὰ περὶ τὴν Φιλαδελφίαν, καὶ ἡ περὶ Γαλιλαίαν Σκυθόπολις.

Ἴερικοὺς δὲ ἔστι πεδίον κύκλῳ περιεχόμενον ὁρευῆ τινι, καὶ που καὶ θεατροειδῶς πρὸς αὐτῷ κεκλιμένη· ἐνταῦθα δὲ ἔστιν ὁ Φοινικῶν, μεμυγμένην ἔχων καὶ ἄλλην ὑλὴν ἡμερον καὶ εὔκαρπον, πλεονάζον δὲ τῷ φοίνικι, ἐπὶ μῆκος σταδίων ἑκατὸν, διάρρυτος ἅπας καὶ μεστὸς κατοικιῶν· ἔστι δὲ αὐτοῦ καὶ βασιλειον, καὶ ὁ τοῦ βαλσάμου Παράδεισος· ἔστι δὲ τὸ φυτὸν

were Hyrcanus and Aristobulus: and when they quarreled for the government, Pompey came upon them, and put them down, and destroyed their fortresses, having taken by storm among the very first that of Jerusalem. For it was a rocky well-defended fortress, well off for water within, but altogether droughty without, having a ditch cut in the stone, sixty feet in depth, and two hundred and fifty feet in breadth. The wall of the temple was built up out of the stone that was quarried from it. He took it, as they say, having watched the day of their fast, when the Jews abstain from every work, having filled the ditch, and placed steps across. He bade them throw down all their walls, and as far as he could, destroyed the bands of robbers, and the treasures of the tyrants. There were two which lay near the entrances of Jericho, [named] Thrax and Taurus, and others [named] Alexandrium and Hyrcanium, and Machærus, and Lysias, and at Philadelphia and the Galilæan Scythopolis.

Jericho is a plain surrounded all round by hilly land, which slopes towards it in the appearance of a theatre. There is the Palm-grove, having other timber also of various kinds, cultivated and fruitful, and abounding with the palm: its length is an hundred furlongs; the whole of it is watered and full of habitations. There is also there a palace, and the Garden of Balm: this is a bushy plant, similar to the

θαμνώδες, κυτίσωφ ἔοικός καὶ τερμίνθῳ, ἀρωματίζον. Οὐ τὸν φλοιὸν ἐπισχίσαντες, ὑπολαμβάνονται ἀγγεῖοις τὸν ὄπὸν, γλίσχρῳ γάλακτι παραπλήσιον· ἀναληφθεὶς δὲ εἰς κογχάρια λαμβάνει πῆξιν, λύει δὲ κεφαλαλγίας θαυμαστῶς, καὶ ὑποχύσεις ἀρχομένας, καὶ ἀμβλυωπίας· τίμιος οὖν ἔστι, καὶ διότι ἐνταῦθα μόνον γεννᾶται· καὶ δὲ Φοινικῶν δὲ τοιοῦτος, ἔχων τὸν καρυωτὴν φοίνικα ἐνταῦθα μόνον, πλὴν τοῦ Βαβυλωνίου, καὶ τοῦ ἐπέκεινα πρὸς τὴν ἔω. Μεγάλη οὖν ἀπ' αὐτῶν ἡ πρόσοδος. Καὶ τῷ ξυλοβαλσάμῳ δὲ ὡς ἀρώματι χρῶνται.

Ἡ δὲ Σιρβωνὶς λίμνη πολλὴ μέν ἔστι· καὶ γὰρ χιλίων σταδίων εἰρήκασι τινες τὸν κύκλον. Τῇ μέντοι παραλίᾳ παρεκτέταται μικρῷ τι πλέον τῶν διακοσίων σταδίων μῆκος ἐπιλαμβάνονται, ἀγχιβαθής, βαθύτατον ἔχουσα ὕδωρ, ὥστε μὴ δεῦν κολύμβουν, ἀλλὰ τὸν ἐμβάντα, καὶ μέχρις ὁμφαλοῦ προεμβάντα, εὐθὺς ἔξαιρεσθαι· μεστὴ δὲ ἐστὶν ἀσφάλτου αὐτῇ· ταῦτη δὲ ἀναφυσάται κατὰ καιροὺς ἀτάκτους ἐκ μέσου τοῦ βάθους μετὰ πομφολύγων, ὡς ἀν ζέοντος ὕδατος· κυρτουμένῃ δὲ ἡ ἐπιφάνεια, λόφου φαντασίαν παρέχει· συναναφέρεται δὲ καὶ ἀσβόλος πολλῇ, καπνώδης μὲν, πρὸς δὲ τὴν ὄψιν ἀδηλος. Τῷ δὲ κατιοῦται καὶ χαλκὸς καὶ ἀργυρός καὶ πᾶν τὸ στιλπνὸν μέχρι καὶ χρυσοῦ. Απὸ δὲ τοῦ κατιοῦσθαι τὰ σκεύη γνωρίζουσιν οἱ περιοικοῦντες ἀρχομένην τὴν ἀναβολὴν

cytisus and the terebinth-tree, and sweet-smelling. They cleave the bark of it, and catch in vessels the juice, which is similar to sticky milk, and when taken up in vessels it coagulates. It wonderfully dispels head-aches, and incipient effusions, and dim-sightednesses : it is therefore valued, and because it grows here only. Such also is the Palm-grove, which has the caryotic palm there only, except the Babylonian, and that beyond towards the east. The revenue therefore from them is great. But they use the balm-tree also as an aromatic.

But the Sirbonian lake is large ; for some say that it has a circuit of a thousand furlongs. However, it extends along the sea-coast to the length of a little more than two hundred furlongs, and is deep to the very edge, having very deep water, so that there is no need of a diver, but the man who enters, and advances up to his middle, is immediately carried off his legs. This lake is full of asphalt, which it spews out at irregular periods from the midst of its depth with bubbles, as if the water was boiling ; but the surface becoming curved presents the appearance of a hill. Much soot also is thrown up along with it, of a smoky character, but obscure to the sight. It rusts both brass and silver and every thing shining, even to gold also. The neighbouring people know by their vessels becoming rusty that the throwing up of the asphalt is be-

τῆς ἀσφάλτου, καὶ παρασκευάζονται πρὸς τὴν μεταλλείαν αὐτοῦ, ποιησάμενοι σχεδίας καλαμίνας. Ἐστι δὲ ἡ ἀσφαλτος γῆς βώλος, ὑγραινομένη καὶ διαχειρόμενη· πάλιν δὲ μεταβάλλουσα εἰς πάγον ἴσχυρὸν ὑπὸ τοῦ ψυχροῦ ὕδατος, οἷόν ἐστι τὸ τῆς λίμνης ὕδωρ, ὥστε τομῆς καὶ κοπῆς δεῖσθαι, εἴτ' ἐπιπολάζουσα διὰ τὴν φύσιν τοῦ ὕδατος ἦν ἔφαμεν μηδὲ κολύμβου δεῖσθαι, μηδὲ βαπτίζεσθαι τὸν ἐμβάντα, ἀλλ' ἔξαιρεσθαι· προσπλεύσαντες δὲ τὰς σχεδίας, κόπτουσι καὶ φέρουσι τῆς ἀσφάλτου ὅσον ἔκαστος δύναται. Τὸ μὲν οὖν συμβαῖνον τοιούτον.

Γόητας δὲ ὄντας, σκήπτεσθαι φησιν ἐπῳδὰς ὁ Ποσειδώνιος τοὺς ἀνθρώπους, καὶ οὐρα καὶ ἄλλα δυσώδη ὑγρὰ, ἢ περικαταχέαντας, καὶ ἐκπιάσαντας, πήττειν τὴν ἀσφαλτον, εἴτα τέμνειν· εἰ μή τις ἔστιν ἐπιτηδεοτης τῶν οὔρων τοιαύτη, καθάπερ καὶ ἐν ταῖς κύστεσι τῶν λιθιώντων, καὶ ἐκ τῶν παιδικῶν οὔρων ἡ χρυσοκόλλα συνισταται· ἐν μέσῃ δὲ τῇ λίμνῃ τὸ πάθος συμβαίνειν εὔλογον, ὅτι καὶ ἡ πηγὴ τοῦ πυρὸς καὶ τῆς ἀσφάλτου κατὰ μέσον ἔστι, καὶ τὸ πλήθος. Ἄτακτος δὲ ἡ ἀναφύσησις, ὅτι καὶ ἡ τοῦ πυρὸς κίνησις οὐχ ἔχει τάξιν ἡμῖν φανεράν, ὥσπερ καὶ ἄλλων πνευμάτων πολλῶν. Τοιαῦτα δὲ καὶ τὰ ἐν Ἀπολλωνίᾳ τῇ Ἡπειρώτιδι.

Τοῦ δὲ ἔμπυρον τὴν χώραν εἶναι τὰ ἄλλα τεκμήρια φέρουσι

ginning, and they make preparations for searching after it, manufacturing wicker hurdles. Now asphalt is a clod of earth, which becomes moist and falls to pieces, and again changing into a hard lump by the cold water, such as is the water of the lake, so that it then requires cutting and chopping, floating on the surface on account of the nature of the water, which we said neither needed a diver, nor that the man who went in should plunge, but be lifted up. They sail up in the rafts, and cut and carry off as much as each can of the asphalt.

Such then is the nature of this business.

But Poseidoniūs says that the people, being magicians, pretend to enchantments, both urines and other unsavoury liquids, which pouring round the asphalt, and pressing it, they congeal it and then cut it — unless there is some such fittingness of urines, as also in the bladders of those who have the stone, and gold-solder is made from the urine of children. It is reasonable that this effect should happen in the middle of the lake, because both the source of the fire and of the asphalt is in the midst, and the abundance. But the spitting of it out is irregular, because also the motion of the fire has no law manifest to us, as also of many other blasts. Such also are those which are in Apollonia of Epirus.

But of the country's being full of fire they bring many other proofs; for

πολλά· καὶ γὰρ πέτρας τινὰς ἐπικεκαυμένας δεικνύουσι τραχείας περὶ Μοασάδα, καὶ σήραγγας πολλαχοῦ, καὶ γῆν τεφρώδη· σταγόνας δὲ πίσσης ἔκ λισσάδων λειβομένας καὶ δυσώδεις πόρρωθεν ποταμοὺς ζέοντας, κατοικίας δὲ ἀνατετραμμένας σποράδην· ὡστε πιστεύειν τοῖς θρυλλούμενοις ὑπὸ τῶν ἐγχωρίων, ὡς ἄρα ὠκοῦντό ποτε τρισκαΐδεκα πόλεις ἐνταῦθα, ὧν τῆς μητροπόλεως Σοδόμων σώζοιτο κύκλος ἔξηκοντά που σταδίων· ὑπὸ δὲ σεισμῶν καὶ ἀναφυσημάτων πυρὸς καὶ θερμῶν ὑδάτων ἀσφαλτῶδῶν τε καὶ θειῶδῶν ἡ λίμνη προπέσοι, καὶ πέτραι πυριληπτοὶ γένουντο· αἱ τε πόλεις αἱ μὲν καταποθεῖεν, ἃς δὲ ἐκλείπουσιν οἱ δυνάμενοι φυγεῖν. Ἐρατοσθένης δέ φησι τάναντία· λιμναζούσης τῆς χώρας, ἐκρίγμασιν ἀνακαλυψθῆναι τὴν πλειστην, καθάπερ τὴν θάλασσαν.

"Εστι δὲ καὶ ἐν τῇ Γαδαρίδι ὕδωρ μοχθηρὸν λιμναῖον οὐ τὰ γενεσάμενα κτήνη τρίχας καὶ ὅπλας καὶ κέρατα ἀποβάλλει. Ἐν δὲ ταῖς καλουμέναις Ταριχείαις ἡ λίμνη μὲν ταριχείας ἰχθύων ἀστελας παρέχει, φύει δὲ δενδρα καρποφόρα, μηλέαις ἐμφερῆ· χρώνται δὲ Αἴγυπτοι τῇ ἀσφάλτῳ πρὸς τὰς ταριχείας τῶν νεκρῶν.

Πομπήιος μὲν οὖν περικόψας τινὰ τῶν ἔξιδιασθέντων ὑπὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ βίαν, ἀπέδειξεν . . . Ἡρώδη . . . τὴν ἱερωσύνην. Τῶν δὲ ἀπό γένους τισὶν ὑστέρον

they point out also some rocks burnt up and rough near Moasada, and hollows in many places, and soil like ashes, and drops of pitch flowing from the bare rocks and ill-smelling rivers boiling up from a distance, and houses thrown down here and there: so that we may believe the things that are talked about by the natives, that thirteen cities were once inhabited there, the capital of which, Sodom, had a circuit of sixty furlongs; that through the earthquakes and eruptions of fire and hot waters mixed with pitch and brimstone the lake sunk in, and the rocks became fiery, and of the cities, some were swallowed up, and others were deserted by their inhabitants, if they could do so. But Eratosthenes says the contrary; that the country was a lake, and that the greater part of it was uncovered by the eruptions like the sea.

There is also in the Gadarite [territory] a worthless lake of water, and the cattle that taste of it lose their hair and hoofs and horns. At the [place] called Taricheæ [the Picklings], the lake furnishes good picklings of fish, and produces fruit trees, like apple-trees; but the Egyptians use the asphalt for the embalming of their dead.

Pompey, having wasted some of the lands which had been appropriated by the Jews, conferred the priesthood on . . . Herod . . . Afterwards Herod, a native of the

*Ἡρώδης ἀνὴρ ἐπιχώριος, παραδὺς εἰς τὴν ιερωσύνην, τοσοῦτον διήνεγκε τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ καὶ μάλιστα τῇ πρὸς Ρωμαίους ὅμιλᾳ καὶ πολιτείᾳ, ὥστε καὶ βασιλεὺς ἔχρημάτισε, δόντος τὸ μὲν πρώτον Ἀντωνίου τὴν ἔξουσίαν, ὃστερον δὲ καὶ Καίσαρος τοῦ Σεβαστοῦ. Τῶν δυιών τοὺς μὲν αὐτὸς ἀνεῖλεν, ὡς ἐπιβουλεύσαντας αὐτῷ· τοὺς δὲ τελευτῶν διαδόχους ἀπέλιπε, μερίδας αὐτοῖς ἀποδούς. Καίσαρ δὲ καὶ τοὺς νιόντας ἐτίμησε τοῦ Ἡρόδου, καὶ τὴν ἀδελφὴν Σαλώμην, καὶ τὴν ταύτης θυγατέρα Βερενίκην· οὐ μέντοι εὐτυχησαν οἱ παιδεῖς, ἀλλ' ἐν αἰτίαις ἐγένοντο. Καὶ ὁ μὲν ἐν φυρῇ διετέλεσε παρὰ τοῖς Ἀλλόβριξι Γαλάταις λαβὼν οἰκησιν· οἱ δὲ θεραπείᾳ πολλῆς μόλις εὑροντο κάθοδον, τετραρχίας ἀποδοθείσης ἐκατέρῳ.*

XVII, 1. *Καὶ τοῦτο δὲ τῶν ξηλουμένων μάλιστα παρ' αὐτοῖς (τοῖς Αἴγυπτοις) τὸ πάντα τρέφειν τὰ γεννωμένα παιδία· καὶ τὸ περιτέμνειν, καὶ τὰ θῆλεα ἐκτέμνειν, ὅπερ καὶ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις νόμιμον. Οὗτοι δὲ εἰσιν Αἴγυπτοι τὸ ἀνέκαθεν, καθάπερ εἰρήκαμεν ἐν τῷ περὶ ἐκείνων λόγῳ.*

country, having found his way into the priest-hood, so excelled those who went before him, and mostly by his intercourse and residence among the Romans, that he also took the name of king, Antony at first having given him the authority, and afterwards Cæsar Augustus. He put to death some of his sons for conspiring against him; but others of them he at his death named as his successors, giving portions to each of them. But Cæsar honoured both the sons of Herod, and his sister Salome, and her daughter Berenice. The children however did not prosper, but were in fault. The father continued in exile having taken up his residence among the Allobrogian Gauls; but the sons by much observance with difficulty obtained their restoration, a tetrarchy having been given to each.

But this also is one of the things that are most valued among them (the Egyptians), to rear all the children that are born among them, to circumcise them, and to excise the females, which also was customary among the Jews. Now these are Egyptians in their origin, as we have said in the account about them.

### DIODORUS SICULUS.

In the reign of Augustus lived Diodorus, called *Siculus* from having been born in Sicily. He spent the early part of his life in travelling over Europe, Asia, and Africa, and

then fixed his residence at Rome where he devoted thirty years to writing his great work called *Historical Library*, in forty books, comprehending the events of about 1100 years from the earliest times to the year B. C. 60. Of this work only about seven or eight, including fragments, have survived. A few notices of the Jews occur in these, and throw some additional light upon the later period of their national existence.

Bibl. Hist. I, 28. *Oι δὲ οὖν Αἰγύπτιοι φασὶ καὶ μετὰ ταῦτα ἀποικίας πλείστας ἐξ Αἰγύπτου κατὰ πᾶσαν διασπαρῆναι τὴν οἰκουμένην. Εἰς Βαβυλῶνα μὲν γάρ ἄγαγεν ἀποίκους Βῆλον τὸν νομιζόμενον Ποσειδῶνος εἴναι καὶ Διβύης. Ὁν παρὰ τὸν Εὐφράτην ποταμὸν καθιδρυθέντα, τοὺς τε ἱερεῖς καταστήσασθαι παραπλησίως τοὺς κατ' Αἴγυπτον, ἀτελεῖς, καὶ πάσῃς λειτουργίας ἀπολελυμένους, οὓς Βαβυλώνιοι καλοῦσι Χαλδαῖους· τάς τε παρατηρήσεις τῶν ἀστρων τούτους ποιῆσαι, μιμουμένους τὸν παρ' Αἴγυπτίοις ἱερεῖς καὶ φυσικοὺς, ἔτι τὲ ἀστρολόγους. Δέγουσι δὲ καὶ τὸν περὶ τὸν Δαναὸν ὁρμηθέντας ὁμοίως ἐκεῖθεν, σινοικίσαι τὴν ἀρχαιοτάτην σχεδὸν τῶν παρ' Ἑλλησι πόλεων Ἀργος, τό τε τῶν Κόλχων ἔθνος ἐν τῷ Πόντῳ καὶ τὸ τῶν Ιουδαίων ἀνὰ μέσον Ἀραβίας καὶ Συρίας οἰκῆσαι τινὰς ὁρμηθέντας παρ' ἑαυτῶν. Διὸ καὶ παρὰ τοὺς γένεσι τούτοις ἐκ παλαιοῦ παραδεδόσθαι τὸ περιτέμνειν τοὺς γεννωμένους παιδας, ἐξ Αἰγύπτου μετενηγμένου τοῦ νομίμου.*

The Egyptians say also that after these things numerous colonies were dispersed out of Egypt through all the world; for that Belus, who is thought to be the son of Neptune and Libya, led colonists to Babylon, and settling near the river Euphrates, established priests similarly to those in Egypt, untaxed and free from all service, whom the Babylonians call Chaldaeans, and that these made the observations of the stars, imitating the priests and the natural philosophers among the Egyptians, and also the astrologers. But they say also that those with Danaus issuing in the same way from thence, colonised Argos, which is almost the oldest city among the Greeks, and that the nation of the Colchians on the Pontus, and the nation of the Jews between Arabia and Syria, were colonised by some who went forth from them. For which reason also among those nations has been handed down from ancient times the circumcision of the children that are born among them, this custom having been brought out of Egypt.

I, 55. . . . Φασὶ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων τινὰς καταλειφθέντας περὶ τὴν Μαιώτιν λίμνην συστήσασθαι τὸ τῶν Κόλχων ἔθνος. "Οτι δὲ τοῦτο τὸ γένος [τῶν Κόλχων] Αἴγυπτιακὸν ἔστι, σημέον εἶναι τὸ περιτέμνεσθαι τοὺς ἀνθρώπους παραπλησίως τοῖς κατ' Αἴγυπτουν, διαμένοντος τοῦ νομίμου παρὰ τοῖς ἀποίκοις, καθάπερ καὶ παρὰ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις.

I, 94. Παρὰ μὲν γὰρ τοῖς Ἀριμασποῖς Ζαθραύστην ιστοροῦσι τὸν ἀγαθὸν δάιμονα προσποιήσασθαι τοὺς νόμους αὐτῷ διδόναι, παρὰ δὲ τοῖς ὄνομαζομένοις Γέταις, τοῖς ἀπαθανατίζοντις, Ζάμολξιν ωσαύτως τὴν κοινὴν Ἐστίαν, παρὰ δὲ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις Μωσῆν τὸν Ἰαῶ ἐπικαλούμενον θεὸν· εἴτε θαυμαστὴν καὶ θείαν δῆλως ἔννοιαν εἶναι κρίναντας τὴν μέλλονταν ὀφελήσειν ἀνθρώπων πλῆθος, εἴτε καὶ πρὸς τὴν ὑπεροχὴν καὶ δύναμιν τῶν εὑρεῖν λεγομένων τοὺς νόμους ἀποβλέψαντα τὸν ὄχλον, μᾶλλον ὑπακούεσθαι διαλαβόντας.

II, 48. Ἐστι δὲ ἐν τῇ χώρᾳ ταυτῇ τῶν Ναβαταίων καὶ πέτρα καθ' ὑπερβολὴν ὄχυρά, μίαν ἀνάβασιν ἔχουσα, δι' ἣς κατ' ὀλեγούς ἀναβαίνοντες, ἀποτίθενται τὰς ἀποσκευάς· λίμνη τε μεγάλη φέρουσα πολλὴν ἀσφαλτον, ἐξ ἣς λαμβάνονται οὐκ ὀλίγας προσόδους· αὕτη δὲ ἔχει τὸ μὲν μῆκος σταδίων ὡς πεντακοσίων, τὸ δὲ πλάτος ὡς ἑξήκοντα· τὸ δὲ ὕδωρ δυσώδες καὶ διάπικρον, ὥστε μῆ

They say that some of the Egyptians having been left near the lake Maeotis founded the nation of the Colchians. That this is an Egyptian race, we have a sign in the circumcision of the men like those in Egypt, the custom having been kept up among the colonists, as also among the Jews.

For they relate that among the Arimaspi Zathraustes pretended the Good Genius gave them laws, and that among the nation called the Getæ, who deem themselves immortal, Zamolxis in like manner pretended it was the common Vesta, and among the Jews Moses the god called Iao; whether it was that they thought it was altogether a wonderful and divine idea, which was likely to benefit the mass of mankind, or also they judged that the multitude, looking to the superiority and power of those who were said to have invented the laws, would the more readily obey.

In this country of the Nabatæans is a rock excessively strong, having one ascent, by which they go up a few at a time, and lay aside their baggage. And there is a great lake, producing much asphalt, from which they receive no small revenues. It is in length about five hundred furlongs, and in breath about sixty. Its water is ill-smelling and very bitter, so that it cannot maintain fishes, nor any other of the animals accustomed to live in water. But

δύνασθαι μήτε ἵχθυν τρέφειν, μήτε ἄλλο τῶν καθ' ὕδατος εἰωθότων ζώων εἶναι. Ἐκβαλλόντων δὲ εἰς αὐτὴν ποταμῶν μεγάλων, τῇ γλυκύτητι διαφόρων, τούτων μὲν περιγίνεται κατὰ τὴν δυσωδίαν, ἐξ αὐτῆς δὲ μέσης κατ' ἐνιαυτὸν ἐκφυσᾶ ἀσφάλτου μέγεθος, ποτὲ μὲν μεῖζον ἡ τρίπλεθρον, ἔστι δὲ ὅτε δυοῖν πλέθρων. Ἐφ' ὧν δὴ συνήθως οἱ περιοικοῦντες βάρβαροι, τὸ μὲν μεῖζον καλοῦσι ταῦρον, τὸ δὲ ἐλαττονές μόσχον ἐπονομάζουσιν. Ἐπιπλεούσης δὲ τῆς ἀσφάλτου πελαγίας, ὁ τόπος φαίνεται τοῖς μὲν ἐξ ἀποστήματος θεωροῦσιν οἵονεὶ νῆσος· τὴν δὲ ἐκπτωσιν τῆς ἀσφάλτου συμβαίνει φανερὰν γίνεσθαι τοῖς ἀνθρώποις πρὸ ἡμερῶν εἴκοσι. Κύκλῳ γὰρ τῆς λίμνης ἐπὶ πολλοὺς σταδίους ὁσμὴ προσπίπτει μετὰ πνεύματος, καὶ πᾶς ὁ περὶ τὸν τόπον ἄργυρός τε καὶ χρυσός, καὶ χαλκὸς ἀποβάλλει τὴν ἴδιότητα τοῦ χρώματος. Ἄλλ' αὐτῇ μὲν ἀποκαθίσταται πάλιν, ἐπειδὴν ἀναφυσῆσαι συμβῇ πᾶσαν τὴν ἀσφαλτὸν· ὁ δὲ πλησίον τόπος, ἐμπυρος ὧν καὶ δυσώδης, ποιεῖται τὰ σώματα τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἐπίνοσα, καὶ παντελῶς ὀλυγοχρόνια. Ἀγαθὴ δὲ ἐστὶ φοινίκων φυτοῦς ὃσην αὐτῆς συμβαίνει ποταμοῖς διειλῆθαι χρησίμους, ἣ πηγαῖς δυναμέναις ἀρδεῦσαι. Γίνεται δὲ περὶ τοῖς τόποις τούτοις ἐν αὐλῶνι τινὶ τὸ καλούμενον βάλσαμον, ἐξ οὐ πρόσοδον λαμπρὰν λαμβάνουσιν, οὐδαμοῦ μὲν τῆς ἄλλης οἰκουμένης εὑρισκομένου τοῦ φυτοῦ τούτου, τῆς δὲ ἐξ αὐτοῦ χρέας εἰς φάρμακα

whereas great rivers differing in sweetness flow into it, it gets the better of them by its bad smell, and spews forth every year from the midst of it a quantity of asphalt, sometimes more than three hundred feet, and sometimes two hundred feet. The neighbouring barbarians commonly call the greater the Bull, but the lesser they name the Calf.

As the asphalt floats on the surface of the sea, the place appears like an island to those who view it from a distance. But it happens that the ejection of the asphalt becomes manifest to the people twenty days before hand. For a smell with a wind strikes over many furlongs round the lake, and all the silver and gold about the place, and brass, loses the peculiarity of its colour.

But this is restored again, when all the asphalt has been thrown up. But the neighbouring place, being fiery and ill-smelling, makes the bodies of the men diseased, and altogether short-lived. But the palm-grove is good for plants, as much of it as happens to have been intersected by useful streams, or by springs able to water it. But there is in those places in a certain valley that which is called balm, from which they receive a fair revenue, seeing that this plant is found nowhere in the rest of the world, and its use in medicine to physicians is exceedingly favourable.

*τοῖς ἰατροῖς καθ' ὑπερβολὴν  
εὐθετούσης.*

Eclog. XXXIV, 1. ‘Ως Ἀντίοχος ὁ βασιλεὺς, φῆσιν, ἐποιήρκει Ἱεροσόλυμα, οἱ δὲ Ἰουδαῖοι μέχρι μέν τινος ἀντέσχον. Ἐξαναλωθέντων δὲ τῶν ἐπιτηδείων ἀπάντων, ἡμαγκάσθησαν περὶ διαιλύσεως διαπρεσβεύσασθαι. Οἱ δὲ πλείους αὐτῷ τῶν φίλων συνεβούλευον κατὰ κράτος αἴρησειν τὴν πόλιν καὶ τὸ γένος ἄρδην ἀνελεῖν τῶν Ἰουδαίων. Μόνους γάρ ἀπάντων ἔθνων ἀκοινωνήτους εἶναι τῆς πρὸς ἄλλο ἔθνος συμμιξίας καὶ πολεμίους ὑπολαμβάνειν πάντας. Ἀπεδείκνυν δὲ καὶ τοὺς προγόνους αὐτῶν ὡς ἀσεβεῖς καὶ μισουμένους παρὰ θεῶν, ἐξ ἀπάστης τῆς Αἰγύπτου πεφυγαδευμένους. Τοὺς γὰρ ἀλφοὺς ἡ λέπρας ἔχοντας ἐν τοῖς σώμασι, καθαρμοῦ χάριν, ὡς ἐναγένις συναθροισθέντας, ὑπερορίους ἐκβεβλήσθαι. Τοὺς δὲ ἔξορισθέντας καταλαβέσθαι μὲν τοὺς περὶ τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα τόπους, συστησαμένους δὲ τὸ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἔθνος, παραδόσιμον ποιῆσαι τὸ μίσος τὸ πρὸς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. Διὰ τοῦτο δὲ καὶ νόμιμα παντελῶς ἐξηλλαγμένα καταδεῖξαι, τὸ μηδενὶ ἄλλῳ ἔθνει τραπέζης κοινωνεῖν τὸ παράπαν, μηδὲ εὐνοεῖν· ὑπέμνησαν δὲ αὐτὸν καὶ περὶ τοῦ γενομένου μίσους τοὺς προγόνους πρὸς τοῦτο τὸ ἔθνος. Ἀντίοχος γὰρ ὁ προσαγορευθεὶς Ἐπιφανῆς, καταπολεμήσας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, εἰσῆλθεν εἰς τὸν ἄδυτον τοῦ θεοῦ σηκὸν, οὗ νόμιμον εἰσιέναι μόνον τὸν ἵερέα. Εὑρὼν δὲ ἐν αὐτῷ λίθινον ἄγαλμα ἀνδ-

When Antiochus (he tells us) besieged Jerusalem, the Jews held out for a time: but when all their necessaries were consumed, they were compelled to send an embassy about a capitulation. But the greater part of his friends advised him to take the city by force, and utterly to destroy the nation of the Jews. For [*they said*] that they alone of all nations had no share in intercourse with any other nation, and looked upon all men as their enemies. They also showed that their forefathers, as impious and hated by the gods, had been driven out of Egypt: for that those who were white-skinned or had leprosies in their bodies, having been gathered together, as unclean, for the sake of purification, were cast out beyond the borders; and that those who were [*thus*] cast out, took possession of the places about Jerusalem, and having formed the nation of the Jews, made hereditary their hatred against mankind. But on this account also they put forth laws of a wholly different character, to join at table with no other nation at all, nor to shew them good will. They reminded him also of the hatred entertained by his forefathers against this nation. For Antiochus surnamed Epiphanes, having overcome the Jews in war, entered into the unenterable shrine of their God where it was lawful for the priest alone to enter. Finding therein a stone image of a man with a thick beard, sitting on an ass, and having a book in its hands, he sup-

ρὸς βαθυπώγωνος, καθήμενον ἐπ' ὄνου, μετὰ χέρας ἔχον βιβλίον, τοῦτο μὲν ὑπέλαβε Μωσέως εἶναι, τοῦ κτίσαντος τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα καὶ συστησαμένου τὸ ἔθνος, πρὸς δὲ τούτοις νομοθετήσαντος τὰ μισάνθρωπα παράνομα ἔθη τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις· αὐτὸς δὲ συστήσας τὴν μισανθρωπίαν πάντων ἔθνῶν, ἐφιλοτιμῆθη καταλύσαι τὰ νόμιμα. Διὸ τῷ ἀγάλματι τοῦ κτίστου καὶ τῷ ὑπαίθρῳ βωμῷ τοῦ θεοῦ, μεγάλην ὥν θύσας τό τε ἀλμα προσέχειν αὐτοῖς, καὶ τὰ κρέα σκευάσας προσέταξε τῷ μὲν ἀπὸ τούτων βωμῷ τὰς ἱερὰς αὐτῶν βίβλους καὶ περιεχούσας τὰ μισόξενα νόμιμα καταράναι· τὸν δὲ ἀθάνατον λεγόμενον παρ' αὐτοῖς λύχνον καὶ καιόμενον ἀδιαλείπτως ἐν τῷ ναῷ κατασβέσαι· τῶν δὲ κρεῶν ἀναγκάσας προσενέγκασθαι τὸν ἀρχιερέα καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους Ἰουδαίους. Ταῦτα δὲ διεξιόντες οἱ φίλοι τὸν Ἀντίοχον παρεκάλουν μᾶλιστα μὲν ἄρδην ἀνελεῖν τὸ ἔθνος· εἰ δὲ μῆ, καταλύσαι τὰ νόμιμα καὶ συναναγκάσαι τὰς ἀγωγὰς μεταθέσθαι. 'Ο δὲ βασιλεὺς μεγαλόφυχος ὡν καὶ τὸ ἥθος ἥμερος, λαβὼν ὅμηρους, ἀπέλυσε τῶν ἐγκλημάτων τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, φόρους τε τοὺς ὄφελομένους πραξάμενος καὶ τὰ τείχη περιελῶν τῶν Ἱεροσόλυμων.

Eclog. XL, 1. Ἡμεῖς δὲ μέλοντες ἀναγράφειν τὸν πρὸς Ἰουδαίους πόλεμον, οἰκείον εἶναι διαλαμβάνομεν προδιελθεῖν ἐν κεφαλαῖοις τὴν τοῦ ἔθνους τούτου ἐξ ἀρχῆς κτίσιν, καὶ τὰ παρ'

posed this was of Moses, who built Jerusalem and settled the nation, and moreover enacted for the Jews those lawless misanthropic customs, but himself, having drawn upon himself the misanthropy of all nations, was ambitious of doing away with those laws. Wherefore on the image of the founder and on the altar of the god in the open air, having sacrificed a great sow, he both poured the blood upon them, and having cooked the flesh, he commanded them to sprinkle with the broth from it their sacred books which also contained the laws of hatred to strangers, and to put out the lamp which is called among them immortal, and is always burning in the temple; and he compelled the high-priest and the other Jews to take of the flesh. These things were recapitulated to Antiochus by his friends, who advised him by all means to destroy the nation utterly, but if [he could] not [do that], to dissolve their laws and compel them to change their mode of training. But the king, being magnanimous, and mild of character, having taken hostages, freed the Jews from charges, exacting the tribute that was due, and pulling down the walls of Jerusalem.

But being about to relate the war against the Jews, we judge it to be proper first to relate summarily the foundation of this nation from the beginning, and the laws that prevail among them. In Egypt formerly,

αὐτοῖς νόμιμα. Κατὰ τὴν Αἰγυπτον τὸ παλαιὸν, λοιμικῆς περιστάσεως γενομένης, ἀνέπεμπον οἱ πολλοὶ τὴν αἰτίαν τῶν κακῶν ἐπὶ τὸ δαιμόνιον. Πολλῶν γὰρ καὶ παντοδαπῶν κατοικούντων ξένων, καὶ διηλλαγμένοις ἔθεσι χρωμένων περὶ τὸ ἱερὸν καὶ τὰς θυσίας, καταλελύσθαι συνέβαινε παρ’ αὐτοῖς τὰς πατρίους τῶν θεῶν τιμάς. "Οπερ ὁι τῆς χώρας ἐγγενεῖς ὑπέλαβον, ἐὰν μὴ τοὺς ἀλλοφύλους μεταστήσωνται, κρίσιν οὐκ ἔσσεσθαι τῶν κακῶν. Εὐθὺς οὖν ξενηλατουμένων τῶν ἀλλοεθνῶν, οἱ μὲν ἐπιφανέστατοι καὶ δραστικώτατοι συστραφέντες ἔξερπτοφθσαν (ὡς τινὲς φασιν) εἰς τὴν Ἑλλάδα καὶ τινας ἔτερους τόπους ἔχοντες ἀξιολόγους ἡγεμόνας, ὃν ἥγουντο Δαναὸς καὶ Κάδμος τῶν ἄλλων ἐπιφανέστατοι. 'Ο δὲ πολὺς λεὼς ἔξεπεσεν εἰς τὴν νῦν καλουμένην Ἰουδαίαν, οὐ πόρῳ μὲν κειμένην τῆς Αἰγύπτου, παντελῶς δὲ ἐργάμον οὐσαν κατ' ἐκείνους τοὺς χρόνους. 'Ηγεῖτο δὲ τῆς ἀποκλίας ὁ προσαγορευόμενος Μωσῆς, φρονήσει δὲ πολλῇ καὶ ἀνδρείᾳ πλείστον διαφέρων. Οὗτος δὲ καταλαβόμενος τὴν χώραν, ἄλλας τε πόλεις ἔκτισε, καὶ τὴν νῦν οὖσαν ἐπιφανεστάτην, ὄνομαζομένην Ἱεροσόλυμα. 'Ιδρυσατο δὲ καὶ τὸ μάλιστα παρ’ αὐτοῖς τιμώμενον ἱερόν. Καὶ τὰς τιμάς καὶ ἀγιστείας τοῦ θείου κατέδειξε. Καὶ τὰ κατὰ τὴν πολιτείαν ἐνομοθέτησε τε καὶ διέταξε. Διεῖλε δὲ τὸ πλῆθος εἰς δώδεκα φυλὰς διὰ τὸ τὸν ἀριθμὸν τοῦτον τελεώτατον νομίζεσθαι, καὶ σύμφωνον εἶναι τῷ

when there was the contingency of a plague, the multitude referred the cause of their evils to the deity. For there being many strangers and of many nations dwelling among them, and using different customs, as regards the temple and the sacrifices, it happened that the hereditary honours of the gods were brought to an end among them. Wherefore the natives of the country supposed that, unless they should remove the foreigners, there would be no termination of their evils. Immediately therefore the strangers were driven out, and the most conspicuous and energetic of them joining together, were cast forth (as some say) into Greece and some other places, having worthy leaders, led by Danaus and Cadmus the most distinguished of the others. But the greater part of the people was driven out into the country now called Judaea, which lies not far from Egypt, and was wholly a wilderness in those times. The leader of the colony was named Moses, very superior by his great prudence and courage. He, having taken possession of the country, founded both other cities, and that which is now the most distinguished, named Jerusalem. He founded also the temple that is so much honoured among them: and he appointed the honours and rites of the god; and he enacted and appointed the things which concern the government. But he divided the multitude into twelve tribes, because this was thought to be the most perfect number, and agrees with the number of the months which fill up the year. But he set up no statue of the gods at all, because he did not think god to be in

πληθει τῶν μηνῶν τῶν τὸν ἔνιαυτὸν συμπληρούντων. Ἀγαλμα δὲ θεῶν τὸ σύνολον οὐ κατεσκεύασε, διὰ τὸ μὴ νομίζειν ἀνθρωπόμορφον εἶναι τὸν θεὸν, ἀλλὰ τὸν περιέχοντα τὴν γῆν οὐρανὸν μόνον εἶναι θεὸν, καὶ τῶν δλων κύριον. Τὰς δὲ θυσίας ἐξηλλαγμένας συνεστήσατο τῶν παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις ἔθνεσι, καὶ τὰς κατὰ τὸν βίον ἀγωγάς. Διὰ γάρ τὴν ιδίαν ξενηλασίαν ἀπάνθρωπόν τινα καὶ μισόξενον βίον εἰσηγήσατο. Ἐπιλέξας δὲ τῶν ἀνδρῶν τοὺς χαριεστάτους καὶ μάλιστα δυνησομένους τοῦ συμπαρόντος ἔθνους προΐστασθαι, τούτους ἵερεις ἀπέδειξε. Τὴν δὲ τριβήν ἔταξεν αὐτῶν γύνεσθαι περὶ τὸ ἱερόν, καὶ τὰς τοῦ θεοῦ τιμάς τε καὶ θυσίας. Τοὺς αὐτοὺς δὲ καὶ δικαστὰς ἀπέδειξε τῶν μεγίστων κρίσεων. Καὶ τὴν τῶν νόμων καὶ τῶν ἔθων φυλακὴν τούτοις ἐπέτρεψε· διὸ καὶ βασιλέα μὲν μηδέποτε τῶν Ἰουδαίων, τὴν δὲ τοῦ πλήθους προστασίαν δίδοσθαι διὰ παντὸς τῷ δοκοῦντι τῶν ἱερέων φρονήσει καὶ ἀρετῇ προέχειν. Τούτον προσαγορεύουσιν ἀρχιερέα, καὶ νομίζουσιν αὐτοὺς ἄγγελον γίνεσθαι τῶν τοῦ θεοῦ προσταγμάτων· τούτον δὲ κατὰ τὰς ἑκκλησίας καὶ τὰς ἄλλας συνόδους φησὶν ἐκφέρειν τὰ παραγγελλόμενα· καὶ πρὸς τοῦτο τὸ μέρος οὗτως εὐπειθεῖς γίνεσθαι τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, ὥστε παραχρῆμα πίπτοντας ἐπὶ τὴν γῆν προσκυνεῖν τὸν τούτοις ἐρμηνεύοντα ἀρχιερέα. Προσγέγραπται δὲ καὶ τοῖς νόμοις ἐπὶ τῆς τελευτῆς, ὅτι Μωσῆς ἀκούσας τοῦ θεοῦ, τάδε λέγει τοῖς Ἰουδαιοῖς.

a human form, but that the heaven which surrounds the earth is the only god and the lord of all. But the sacrifices which he established were different from those among other nations, and also the modes of life. For by a peculiar expulsion of strangers he introduced an unsocial and inhospitable system. But he selected the most handsome of the men, and who would be the best able to take the lead of the people that were present with him, he appointed them priests. He assigned their sojourn to be about the temple, and in the honours and sacrifices of the gods. He made the same also judges in the greatest judgments, and he assigned to them the charge of the laws and the customs. Wherefore also there is never a king of the Jews, but the government of the people is always given to that one of the priests who seemed to excel in prudence and virtue. Him they call high priest, and regard him as being a messenger to them of the commands of God. He says that it was he who carried out the things that were commanded in the public assemblies and other meetings, and that the Jews were so obedient in this particular, that immediately falling to the ground they worshiped the high-priest who interpreted to them. There is also inscribed in their laws at the end, that Moses, having heard from God, says these things to the Jews.

Ἐποιήσατο δὲ ὁ νομοθέτης τῶν τε πολεμικῶν ἔργων πολλὴν πρόνοιαν καὶ τοὺς νέους ἡνάγκαξε καρτερίαν τε καὶ ἀνδρείαν ἀσκεῖν καὶ (τὸ σύνολον) πάσης ὑπομονῆς κακοπαθείας ἐποιείτο δὲ καὶ στρατείας εἰς τὰ πλησίχωρα τῶν ἑθνῶν. Καὶ πολλὴν κατακτησάμενος χώραν, κατεκληρούχησε· τοὺς μὲν ἴδιώταις ἵσους ποιήσας κλήρους, τοὺς δὲ ἱερεῦσι μείζους, ἵνα λαμβάνοντες ἀξιολογωτέρας προσόδους, ἀπερισπαστοὶ συνεχῶς προσεδρεύσωσι ταῖς τοῦ θεού τιμαῖς. Οὐκ ἔξῆν δὲ τοὺς ἴδιώταις τοὺς ἰδίους κλήρους πωλεῖν, ὅπως μή τινες διὰ πλεονεξίαν ἀγοράζοντες τοὺς κλήρους, ἐκθλίβωσι τοὺς ἀπορωτέρους καὶ κατασκευάζωσιν δλιγανδρίαν· τεκνοτροφεῖν δὲ ἡνάγκαξε τοὺς ἐπὶ τῆς χώρας. Καὶ δι' ὀλίγης δαπάνης ἐκτρεφομένων τῶν βρεφῶν, ἀεὶ τὸ γένος τῶν Ἰουδαίων ὑπῆρχε πολυάνθρωπον· καὶ τὰ περὶ τοὺς γάμους τε καὶ τὰς τῶν τελευτῶντων ταφὰς, πολὺ τὸ παρηλλαγμένον ἔχειν ἐποίησε νόμιμα πρὸς τὰ τῶν ἄλλων ἀνθρώπων. Κατὰ δὲ ὕστερον γενομένας ἐπικρατεῖας ἐκ τῆς τῶν ἀλλοφύλων ἐπιμιξίας, ἐπὶ τετάρτης τῶν Περσῶν ἡγεμονίας, καὶ τῶν ταύτην καταλυσάντων Μακεδόνων, πολλὰ τῶν πατρίων τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις νομίμων ἐκινήθη.

But the law-giver both shewed much forethought of warlike affairs, and compelled the young men to cultivate patience and manliness, and, in short, the endurance of every evil-suffering: he made expeditions also against the neighbouring nations; and having conquered much country, he allotted it, making equal lots for private persons, but greater ones for the priests, that, receiving more considerable revenues, they might serve continually without distraction on the honours of their god. But it was not lawful for private persons to sell their own lots, in order that none, through covetousness, buying the lots, might oppress those who were poorer and cause a thinness of population; and he compelled those in the country to rear their children: and so, their children being brought up at little expense, the nation of the Jews was always very populous. The laws also which regard marriages and the burial of the dead, he caused to be very different from those of other men. But afterwards when dominion accrued from the intermixture of strangers, in the fourth monarchy of the Persians, and of the Macedonians who dissolved this, many of the hereditary laws of the Jews were disturbed.

## PHILO THE JEW, A. D. 40.

The Jews of Alexandria had always been a numerous and powerful body from the time of Alexander the Great their patron and founder. The Hebrew language seems to have died away among them,—and to have been replaced by Greek. The Jews were never a literary people : even in their own wild dialect, the bible was their only book ; it contained their history, poetry, philosophy, and religion. Neither did they acquire much literary distinction in the Greek language which the sojourners of Alexandria adopted from the people among whom they dwelt. Philo the Jew, as he is commonly termed, was the only Jew who distinguished himself by his writings, or at least the only Jew whose writings have come down to us. They are rather voluminous, and consist principally of treatises and commentaries on the Old Testament, especially the books of Moses. Much to our surprise, he regards these as allegorical and not historical. His works have only lately been translated into English, and are therefore but little known to the unlearned reader. Indeed very few, even of the learned, are tempted to read the works of an author, whose object is to recommend the Hebrew Scriptures to the notice of the Greeks by a mode of interpretation which altogether destroys their character as historical documents.

It will not be expected that we should here give all the passages of Philo's works, in which the Jews are mentioned, because, being himself a Jew, he has made the theology of his countrymen almost the only subject of his writings. But his notice of the Essenes being of much interest, as applicable to the sects of the Jews in the time of Christ, may here be subjoined.

Quod omnis probus, 12. "Εστι δὲ καὶ ἡ Παλαιστίνη καὶ Σύρα, But Palestine also and Syria is  
not without its produce of excellence

καλοκάγαθίας οὐκ ἀγονος, ἡν  
πολυνανθρωποτάτου ἔθνους τῶν  
Ἰουδαίων οὐκ ὀλόγη μοῖρα νέμεται.  
Λέγονταί τινες παρ' αὐτοῖς  
ὄνομα Ἐσσαῖοι πλῆθος ὑπὲρ  
τετρακισχιλίους κατ' ἐμὴν δόξαν  
(οὐκ ἀκριβεῖ τύπῳ διαλέκτου  
ἔλληνικῆς) παρώνυμοι ὅσιότητος·  
ἐπειδὴ καν τοῖς μάλιστα  
θεραπευταὶ θεοῦ γεγόνασιν· οὐ  
ζῶα καταθύοντες, ἀλλ' ἱεροπρε-  
πεῖς τὰς ἑαυτῶν διανοίας κατα-  
σκευάζειν ἀξιούντες.  
Οὗτοι τὸ  
μὲν πρῶτον, κωμηδὸν οἰκοῦσι,  
τὰς πόλεις ἐκτρεπόμενοι, διὰ  
τὰς τῶν πολιτευομένων χειροή-  
θεις ἀνομίας· εἰδότες ἐκ τῶν  
συνόντων, ὡς ἀπ' ἀέρος φθορο-  
ποιοῦ νόσον, ἐγγινομένην προσ-  
βολὴν ψυχᾶς ἀνίστανται.  
Ων οἱ  
μὲν γεωποιοῦντες, οἱ δὲ τέχνας  
μετιόντες ὅσαι συνεργάτιδες  
εἰρήνης, ἑαυτούς τε καὶ τοὺς  
πλησιάζοντας ὠφελοῦσιν· οὐκ  
ἄργυρον καὶ χρυσὸν θησαυροφύ-  
λακοῦντες, οὐδὲ ἀποτομὰς γῆς  
μεγάλας κτώμενοι δὲ ἐπιθυμίαν  
προσόδων, ἀλλ' ὅσα πρὸς τὰς  
ἀναγκαίας χρείας τοῦ βίου ἐκπο-  
ρίζοντες.  
Μόνοι γάρ ἔξι ἀπάντων  
σχεδὸν ἀνθρώπων ἀχρήμα-  
τοι καὶ ἀκτήμονες γεγονότες  
ἐπιτηδεύσει τὸ πλεῖον ἡ ἐνδεῖα  
εὐτυχίας πλουσιώτατοι νομίζον-  
ται, τὴν ὀλυγόδειαν καὶ εὐκολίαν,  
ὅπερ ἔστι, κρίνοντες περιουσίαν.  
Βελών, ἡ ἀκόντων, ἡ ξιφidiῶν, ἡ  
κράνους, ἡ θώρακος, ἡ ἀσπίδος  
οὐδένα παρ' αὐτοῖς ἀν εὔροις  
δημιουργὸν, ἡ ὀπλοποιὸν ἡ μη-  
χανοποιὸν, ἡ συνόλως τι τῶν  
κατὰ πόλεμον ἐπιτηδεύοντα,  
ἀλλ' οὐδὲ ὅσα τῶν κατ' εἰρήνην  
ἐνόλισθα εἰς κακλαν.  
Ἐμπορίας  
γάρ ἡ καπηλείας, ἡ ναυκληρίας,

[the country] which no small part  
of the populous nation of the Jews  
inhabit. There are some among  
them called Essæans, in number  
above four thousand, in my opinion,  
in a rough form of the Grecian dia-  
lect named by a slight change from  
their holiness, seeing that they have  
shown themselves especial worshippers  
of God, and do not sacrifice  
victims, but endeavouring to train  
their minds suitably to their sacred  
character. First, these men inhabit  
villages; avoiding cities, on account  
of the mild lawlessness of those who  
dwell in cities, knowing that from  
men flocking together, like a dis-  
ease from a pestilential atmosphere,  
results an irremediable defect upon  
the mind. Some of them working  
on the land, and some following  
arts which are cooperative of peace,  
benefit both themselves and their  
neighbours, not treasuring up silver  
and gold, nor possessing large sec-  
tions of land from the desire of  
revenue, but procuring whatever  
things belong to the needful use of  
life. For they alone of almost all  
men, being without money and  
without possessions, by their dis-  
cipline more than by their want of  
prosperity are thought most rich,  
judging their small necessities and  
their easy mode of life, to be, as it  
really is, equivalent to superfluity.  
Of darts, or javelins, or swords, or  
helmets, or breastplates, or shields,  
you will not find a single manu-  
facturer among them, or armourer  
or engineer, or in short any one  
who makes things that are of a  
warlike nature, or indeed things  
of a peaceable character which  
might be used for an evil purpose.

οὐδὲ ὅναρ ἴσασι, τὰς εἰς πλεονεξίαν ἀφορμὰς ἀποδιοπομπούμενοι. Δοῦλός τε παρ' αὐτοῖς οὐδὲ εἰς ἔστιν, ἀλλ' ἐλεύθεροι πάντες ἀνθυπουργοῦντες ἀλλήλοις. Καταγινώσκουσί τε τῶν δεσποτῶν, οὐ μόνον ὡς ἀδίκων, διστόπτα λυμανομένων, ἀλλὰ καὶ ὡς ἀσεβῶν, θεομὸν φύσεως ἀναιρούντων· ἢ πάντας ὁμοίως γεννήσασα καὶ θρέψασα μητρὸς δίκην ὡς ἀδελφοὺς γητοῖς, οὐ λεγομένους, ἀλλ' ὅντας ὅντως ἀπειργάσατο. Ὡν τὴν συγγένειαν ἡ ἐπίβουλος πλεονεξία παρευημερήσασα διέσεισεν, ἀντ' οἰκειότητος ἀλλοτριότητα, καὶ ἀντὶ φιλίας ἔχθραν ἐργασαμένη. Φιλοσοφίας τε, τὸ μὲν λογικὸν, ὡς οὐκ ἀναγκαῖον εἰς κτῆσιν ἀρετῆς, λογοθήραις, τὸ δὲ φυσικὸν ὡς μεῖζον ἢ κατὰ ἀνθρωπινην φύσιν, μετεωρολέσχαις ἀπολιπούντες, πλὴν ὅσον αὐτοῦ περὶ ὑπάρχεως θεοῦ καὶ τῆς τοῦ παντὸς γενέσεως φιλοσοφεῖται· τὸ ἥθικὸν εὖ μάλα διαπονοῦσιν, ἀλείπταις χρώμενοι τοῦς πατρίοις νόμοις, οὓς ἀμήχανον ἀνθρωπίνην ἐπινοῆσαι ψυχὴν ἀνευ κατακωχῆς ἐνθέου. Τούτους ἀναδιδάσκονται μὲν καὶ παρὰ τὸν ἄλλον χρόνον, ἐν δὲ ταῖς ἐβδόμαις διαφερόντως. Ἱερὰ γὰρ ἡ ἐβδόμη νενόμισται, καθ' ἣν τῶν ἄλλων ἀνέχοντες ἔργων, καὶ εἰς ἱεροὺς ἀφικινούμενοι τόπους, οἱ καλοῦνται συναγωγαὶ, καθ' ἥλικίας ἐν τάξεσιν ὑπὸ πρεσβυτέροις νέοι καθέζονται, μετὰ κόσμου τοῦ προσήκοντος ἔχοντες ἀκροατικῶς. Εἰθ' ὁ μὲν τὰς βίβλους ἀναγινώσκει λαβῶν, ἔτερος δὲ τῶν ἐμπειροτάτων, ὃσα μὴ γνώριμα παρελθῶν, ἀναδιδά-

For they do not even dream of commerce, trade, or sea-voyaging, as they abhor all the outlets to covetousness. Nor is there a single slave among them, but all are free and minister to one another. They condemn despots, not only as unjust, defacing righteousness, but also as impious, subverting the law of nature, which having given birth to all alike, and, like a mother, nurtured us as legitimate brethren, hath made us not so in name, but really and in reality. But designing covetousness, advancing in prosperity, hath shaken their consanguinity, producing strangership instead of relationship, and enmity instead of friendship. Of philosophy, the logical portion, as not being necessary for the possession of virtue, they leave to those who catch at words, but physical science as being above human nature, they leave to star-gazers, except that part of it which treats of the being of God himself and the origin of all things. But they especially cultivate the moral science, using for trainers their hereditary laws, which it is impossible for the human soul to think of without being possessed by inspiration. They are taught these both at other times, and preeminently on the seventh days. For the seventh day has been appointed sacred, on which abstaining from other works, and going to the holy places, which are called synagogues, the young are seated by the elders in rows according to their ages, and hold themselves in a situation to listen with fitting decency. Then one of them having taken the books reads, and another of the most experienced,

*σκει. Τὰ γὰρ πλεῖστα διὰ συμβόλων ἀρχαιοτρόπῳ ἡγλώσει παρ' αὐτοῖς φιλοσοφεῖται. Παιδεύονται δὲ εὐσέβειαν, ὁσιότητα, δικαιοσύνην, οἰκονομίαν, πολιτείαν, ἐπιστήμην τῶν πρὸς ἀλήθειαν ἀγαθῶν καὶ κακῶν, καὶ ἀδιαφόρων, αἱρέσεις ὡν χρή, καὶ φυγὰς τῶν ἐναντίων· ὅροις καὶ κανόσι τριττοῖς χρώμενοι, τῷ τε φιλοθέῳ καὶ φιλαρέτῳ, καὶ φιλανθρώπῳ. Τοῦ μὲν οὖν φιλοθέου δείγματα παρέχονται μυρατὴν παρ' ὅλον τὸν βίον συνεχῆ καὶ ἐπάλληλον ἀγνείαν, τὸ ἀνώμοτον, τὸ ἀψευδὲς, τὸ πάντων μὲν ἀγαθῶν αἴτιον, κακοῦ δὲ μηδενὸς νομίζειν εἶναι τὸ θεῖον.*

*Τοῦ δὲ φιλαρέτου, τὸ ἀφιλοχρήματον, τὸ ἀφιλόδοξον, τὸ ἀφιλήδονον, τὸ ἐγκρατές, τὸ καρτερικόν· ἔτι δὲ ὀλιγόδειαν, ἀφέλειαν, εὔκολιαν, τὸ ἄτυφον, τὸ νόμιμον, τὸ εὐσταθὲς, καὶ ὅσα τούτοις ὅμοιότροπα. Τοῦ δὲ*

*φιλανθρώπου δείγματα, εὔνοιαν, ἴστοτητα, τὴν παντὸς λόγου κρέττονα κοινωνίαν, περὶ ἣς οὐκ ἄκαριον βραχέα εἰπέν. Πρώτον μὲν τοίνυν οὐδενὸς οἰκίᾳ τις ἐστιν ἴδια, ἢν οὐχὶ πάντων εἶναι συμβέβηκε. Πρὸς γὰρ τὸ κατὰ θιάσους συνοικεῖν, ἀναπέπταται καὶ τοῖς ἑτέρωθεν ἀφικνουμένοις τῶν ὁμοξήλων. Εἴτ' ἐστὶ ταμεῖον ἐν πάντων καὶ δαπάναι, καὶ κοινὰ μὲν ἐσθῆτες, κοινὰ δὲ τροφαὶ συσσίτια πεποιημένων.*

*Τὸ γὰρ ὁμωρόφιον, ἢ ὁμοδίαιτον ἢ ὁμοτράπεζον, οὐκ ἄν τις εὗροι παρ' ἑτέροις ἔργῳ βεβαι-*

explains, passing over whatever things are not to be known. For most things are treated of among them through symbols according to the ancient mode of pursuit. They are taught piety, righteousness, justice, œconomy, citizenship, the knowledge of things truly good and evil, and indifferent, the choosing of things proper, and the avoiding of the contrary : and they follow three definitions and rules, love of God, love of virtue, and love of men. Of their love of God they furnish numberless proofs, constant and continuous purity through the whole of life, not to swear, not to tell a lie, to look on the deity as the cause of all things that are good, but of nothing that is evil. Proofs of their love of virtue are, their not loving money or glory or pleasure, that they are continent and patient ; also, their wanting but little, their simplicity, contentedness, freedom from pride, observance of the law, steadiness, and other qualities like these. Proofs of their love of men are their benevolence, equality, and community of goods which is beyond all description, about which it is not out of place to say a few words. In the first place no one's house is his own, without belonging to all. For the purpose of living together in companies, it is thrown open to those also of the same principles who came from a distance. Then there is one treasury and expenditure for all and a common stock of clothing, and food in common at the common tables which they have established. For one will not find it an established fact among any other people, to have a common roof, or common

οὐμενον. Καὶ μήποτ' εἰκότως ; δσα γάρ ἀν μεθ ἡμέραν ἔργασά- μένοι λάβωσιν ἐπὶ μισθῷ, ταῦτ' οὐκ ἵδια φυλάττουσιν, ἀλλ' εἰς μέσον προτιθέντες κοινὴν τοῖς ἔθέλουσι χρῆσθαι τὴν ἀπ' αὐτῶν παρασκευάζουσιν ὠφέλειαν. Οἵ τε νοσοῦντες, οὐχ ὅτι πορίζειν ἀδυνατοῦσιν ἀμελοῦνται, πρὸς τὰς νοσηλείας ἐκ τῶν κοινῶν ἔχοντες ἐν ἑτοίμῳ, ὡς μετὰ πάσης ἀδειᾶς ἐξ ἀδθονωτέρων ἀναλίσκειν. Αἰδὼς δὲ στὶ πρεσ- βυτέρων, καὶ τιμὴ καὶ φροντὶς, οὐα γονέων ὑπὸ γηρησίων παῖδων, χερσὶ καὶ διανολαις μυρίαις ἐν ἀφθονίᾳ τῇ πάσῃ γηροτροφου- μένων.

Euseb. Praepar. Evan. VII, cap. VIII. *Tῇ τοῦ Φίλων ἐπὶ τοῦ παρόντος ἀρκεσθήσομαι μαρτυ- ρίᾳ, ἣν περὶ τῶν δηλουμένων κατὰ πολλὰ τῶν οἰκείων ὑπο- μνημάτων τέθειται. Τούτων δὲ ἀπὸ τῆς ὑπὲρ Ἰουδαίων ἀπολο- γίας λαβὼν σύγεάναγνωσθιταῦτα.*

Μυρίους δὲ τῶν γυνωρίμων ὁ ἡμέτερος νομοθέτης ἥλειψεν ἐπὶ κοινωνίαν, οὐ καλοῦνται μὲν Ἐσσαῖοι, παρὰ τὴν ὄσιότητα, μοὶ δοκῷ, τῆς προσηγορίας ἀξι- θέντες. Οἰκοῦσι δὲ πολλὰς μὲν πόλεις τῆς Ἰουδαίας, πολλὰς δὲ κώμας, καὶ μεγάλους καὶ πολυ- ανθρώπους ὁμιλους. Ἔστι δὲ αὐτοῖς ἡ προαιρεσις οὐ γένει· γένος γάρ ἐφ' ἐκουσίοις οὐ γρά- φεται· διὰ δὲ ξῆλον ἀρετῆς καὶ φιλανθρωπίας ἔμερον. Ἐσ- σαίων γοῦν κομιδῇ νήπιος οὐδεὶς, ἀλλὰ οὐδὲ πρωτογένειος, ἡ μει- ράκιον· ἐπεὶ τά γε τούτων ἀβε- βαια ἥθη τῷ τῆς ἡλικίας ἀτέλει συννεωτερίζονται· τέλειοι δὲ ἄν-

diet, or a common table. And is it not with reason ? for whatever those who have worked in the day receive for wages, they do not keep it as their own, but throwing it into the public stock, they render aid therefrom to those who wish to use it. And those who are sick are not neglected because they cannot pay, as they have at hand out of the common stock [remedies] for their diseases, so as to consume them without stint out of abundant supplies. Respect is paid to elders, and honour and consideration, as to parents who are maintained in their old age by their lawful children, by their manual service and numberless attentions.

I shall be satisfied on the present subject with the testimony of Philo, which he has given concerning the aforesaid in many parts of his own memorials. Take then and read the following from his apology for the Jews.

Oior lawgiver instructed to a community of goods numbers of those well known persons, who are called Essenes, having received the appellation from their 'hosiotēs' [holiness] as I think. They dwell in many cities, and many villages, and great and populous multitudes. Their pursuit is not by birth, for 'by birth' cannot be said of things taken up voluntarily; but from zeal of virtue and love of philanthropy. Among the Essenes is no one altogether a child, nor one in early youth nor girl; since these easily change their unfixed habits by the imperfection of their age. But men full-grown and already verging to-

δρες, καὶ πρὸς γῆρας ἀποκλιναντες ἥδη, μηκέτι ὑπὸ τῆς τοῦ σώματος ἐπιφρόνης ἐπικλυζόμενοι, μήτε ὑπὸ τῶν παθῶν ἀγόμενοι, τὸν ἀφευδὴ δὲ καὶ μόνην ὄντως ἐλευθερίαν καρπούμενοι. Μάρτυς δὲ τῆς ἐλευθερίας αὐτῶν ὁ βίος. Ἰδιον οὐδεὶς οὐδὲ ὑπομένει κτήσασθαι τὸ παράπαν οὐδὲν, οὐκ οἰκίαν, οὐκ ἀνδράποδον, οὐ χωρίον, οὐ βοσκήματα, οὐχ ὅσα ἀλλα παρασκευαὶ, καὶ χορηγγίαι πλούτου. Πάντα δὲ εἰς μέσον ἀθρόᾳ κατατιθέντες, κοινὴν καρποῦνται τὸν ἀπάντων ὡφέλειαν. Οἰκοῦσι δὲ ἐν ταύτῳ, κατὰ θιάσους ἑταρίας καὶ συστίτια ποιούμενοι, καὶ πάντα ὑπὲρ τοῦ κοινωφελούς πραγματευόμενοι διατελοῦσιν. Άλλὰ ἔτέρων ἔτεραι πραγματεῖαι, αἱς ἐπαποδύντες ἀόκνως διαθλοῦσιν, οὐ κρυμὸν, οὐ θάλπος, οὐχ ὅσα ἀέρος νεωτερίσματα προφασιζόμενοι πρὶν δὲ ἥλιον ἀνασχεὶν ἐπὶ τὰ συνήθῃ τρεπόμενοι, δυομένου μόλις ἐπανίστη χαίροντες, οὐχ ἥπτον τῶν ἐν τοῖς γυμνικοῖς ἔξεταξομένων ἀγῶνιν. Τπολαμβάνοντι γὰρ ἄττα ἀν ἐπιτηδεύσωσιν, εἶναι βιωφιλέστερα καὶ ἥδιον ψυχὴ καὶ σώματι τὰ γυμνάσματα καὶ πολυχρονώτερα τῶν ἐν ἀθλήσεσι, μὴ συναφηθῶντα τῇ τοῦ σώματος ἀκμῇ. Εἰσὶ γὰρ αὐτῶν, οἱ μὲν γεηπόνοι τῶν περὶ σπορὰν καὶ γεωργίαν ἐπιστήμονες. Οἱ δὲ ἀγελάρχαι παντοδαπῶν θρεμμάτων ἡγεμόνες. Εἰνοι δὲ σμήνη μελιττῶν ἐπιτροπεύοντι. Άλλοι δὲ δημιουργοὶ τῶν κατὰ τέχνας εἰσὶν, ὑπὲρ τοῦ μηδὲν ὃν αἱ ἀναγκαῖαι χρεῖαι βιάζονται παθεῖν, οὐδὲν ἀναβαλλόμενοι τῶν εἰς πορισμὸν ἀνυπαίτιον. Εκ δὴ τῶν οὖτως διαφερόντων

wards old age, no longer flooded by the impulse of the body, nor led away by the passions, but enjoying that freedom which is not fictitious and alone really existing. Their life is the witness of their freedom. No one even can endure in any way to possess any thing in private, neither house, nor slave, nor land, nor cattle, nor any of those other things which are the apparatus and supplies of wealth. But they throw all together into the common stock, and enjoy in common the benefit of all. They live in the same way, making parties and companionships at meals in companies, and they pass their lives in transacting every thing for the common advantage. But all have different occupations, into which when they have once plunged they toil at them unceasingly, making no excuse of cold or heat, or of any other changes of the atmosphere. They turn to their accustomed tasks before the sun has risen, and hardly return from them when he sets, rejoicing no less than those whose strength is tried in gymnastic contests. For they deem the pursuits which they follow to be more profitable to life and more pleasant to the soul and body and more lasting than those of the games, because they do not decay with the vigour of the body. For some of them are farmers, skilful about sowing and husbandry: others are herdsmen, keepers of all kinds of cattle; and some of them superintend hives of bees. Others are workers of the arts, neglecting nothing of innocent provision, in order to suffer nothing of those things which want compels men to suffer. From these different sources, each receives his pay, and

έκαστοι τὸν μισθὸν λαβόντες, ἐνὶ διδοάσι τῷ χειροτονηθέντι ταμίᾳ. Λαβὼν δὲ ἔκεινος αὐτικὰ τὰ ἐπιτήδεια ὠνεῖται, καὶ παρέχει τροφὰς ἀφθόνους, καὶ τὰ ἄλλα ὃν ὁ ἀνθρώπινος βίος χρειάδης.

Οἱ δὲ ὄμοδιαιτοὶ καὶ ὁμοτράπεζοι, κατὰ ἑκάστην ἡμέραν εἰσὶ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ἀσμενίζοντες, ὀλυγοδειας ἔραστα, πολυτελειαν, ὡς ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος νόσου, ἐκτρεπόμενοι. Κοινὴ δὲ οὐ τράπεζα μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐσθῆς αὐτοῖς ἔστι. Πρόκεινται γὰρ χειμῶνι μὲν στρυφναι χλαῖναι, θέρει δὲ ἔξωμιδες εὔτελεις, ὡς εύμαρῶς ἔξειναι τῷ βουλομενῷ, ἢν ἀν ἐθελήσοι λαβεῖν. ἐπειδὴ καὶ τὰ ἐνὸς ἀπάντων, καὶ τὰ πάντων ἔμπαλιν ἐνὸς ὑπελληπται. Καὶ μὴν εἴ τις αὐτῶν ἀσθενήσειν, ἐκ τῶν κοινῶν νοσηρεύεται, θεραπεύομενος ταῖς ἀπάντων ἐπιμελείαις καὶ φροντίσιν. Οἱ δὲ δὴ πρεσβύται, καὶ ἀν εἰ τύχοιεν ἀτεκνοί, καθάπερ οὐ πολύπαιδες μόνον ἀλλὰ καὶ σφόδρα εὐπαιδεῖς, ἐν εὐτυχεστάτῳ καὶ λιπαρωτάτῳ γήρᾳ τὸν βίον εἰώθασι καταλιγεῖν. ὑπὸ τοσούτων προνοιας ἀξιούμενοι καὶ τιμῆς, ἐκουσίῳ γνώμῃ μᾶλλον ἡ φύσεως ἀνάγκῃ θεραπεύειν ἀξιούντων. Ἐτι τοινυ, ὅπερ ἡ μόνον ἡ μαλιστα τὴν κοινωνίαν ἔμελλε διαλύειν, δξενδερκέστερον ἰδόντες, γάμον παρηγήσαντο, μετὰ τοῦ διαφερόντως ἀσκεῖν ἐγκράτειαν. Ἔσσαλων γὰρ οὐδεὶς ἀγεται γυναικα, διότι φίλαυτον ἡ γυνὴ, καὶ ξηλότυπον οὐ μετρίως, καὶ δεινὸν ἀνδρὸς ἥθη παρασαλεῦσαι, καὶ συνεχέστι γοντείαις ὑπάγεσθαι. Μελετήσασα γὰρ θῶπας λόγους, καὶ τὴν ἄλλην ὑπόκρισιν, ὥσπερ ἐπὶ σκηνῆς, ὅψεις καὶ ἀκοὰς

gives it over to one who is elected their steward. He then, receiving it, immediately buys necessaries and distributes food in abundance, and other things, of which human life stands in need.

But they live together and sit together at table every day, taking pleasure in the same things, lovers of contentment with a little, avoiding expence as a disease of soul and body. Not only is their table common, but also their raiment. For in winter rough cloaks are put forth, and in summer cheap vests without sleeves, and each may without difficulty take whichever he pleases; since the property of one is deemed to belong to all, and the property of all to belong to each one. And indeed, if any one of them should be sick, he has medical attendance out of the public fund, and is nursed by the attention and care of all. But their old men, even if they have no children, are accustomed to spend their lives in a happy and easy old age, as if they not only had many children, but were most fortunate in the character of them: for they receive forethought and honour from such, who deem it their duty to take care of them more from voluntary feeling than from the necessity of nature. Furthermore, seeing clearly a point which either alone or most of all was likely to dissolve their society, they have declined marriage, and practice continence to a remarkable degree. For no Essene ever marries a wife, because woman is selfish, and immoderately envious, and terribly shakes the morals of her husband, and leads him astray by continual enchantments. For she studies flattering words, and

ὅταν δελεάσῃ, διηπατημένων οὐα  
ὑπηκόων, τὸν ἡγεμόνα νοῦν φενα-  
κίζει. Παιδεῖς δὲ εἰ γένοιτο,  
φρονήματος ὑποπλησθεῖσα καὶ  
παρρήσιας, ὅσα κατὰ εἰρωνείαν  
πρότερον ὑπούλως ὑπηνίττετο,  
ταῦτα ἀπὸ εὐτολμοτέρου θράσους  
ἐκκαλεῖ, καὶ ἀναισχυντοῦσα βιά-  
ζεται πράττειν, ὃν ἔκαστον κοι-  
νωνίας ἔχθρον. Ὁ γάρ η γυ-  
ναικὸς φίλτροις ἐνδεθεῖς, ἡ τέκνων,  
ἀνάγκη φύσεως, προκηδόμενος,  
οὐκέτι πρὸς ἄλλους ὁ αὐτὸς ἔστιν,  
ἄλλα ἔτερος γέγονε, λεληθὼς  
ἀντὶ ἐλευθέρου δοῦλος. Οὗτος  
γοῦν ὁ βίος ἔστιν αὐτῶν περι-  
μάχητος. "Ωστε οὐκ ἴδιωται  
μόνον, ἀλλὰ καὶ μεγάλοι βασι-  
λεῖς ἀγάμενοι τοὺς ἄνδρας, τεθή-  
πασι, καὶ τὸ σεμνὸν αὐτῶν ἀπο-  
δοχαῖς καὶ τιμαῖς ἔτι μᾶλλον  
σεμνοποιοῦσι.

other hypocrisy, as if on the stage, and when she has captivated the eyes and ears, her victims having been deceived because they were under her influence, she altogether nullifies the leading influence of the mind. But if she has children, she becomes filled with pride and audacity of speech, and calls forth with unrestrained effrontery what she before used dissemblingly to insinuate under the rose, and without shame she compels a man to do things every one of which is hostile to community. For paying regard to his wife through obedience to her charms, or to his children by the law of nature, he no longer behaves the same to others, but is become a different man, having imperceptibly changed from a free man to a slave. Such then is their enviable mode of life: so that not only private individuals, but also great kings have been smitten with admiration of those men, and exalt still more their exaltation by receptions and [other] honours.

## JOSEPHUS, A. D. 70.

The importance of this writer warrants a more extended account of him than has been given of the others quoted in this volume.

He was a Jew by birth, son of Mathias, a priest, born in Jerusalem, A. D. 37, of illustrious race, and lineally descended from a priestly family: by his mother's side he traced his genealogy up to the Asmonean princes; and grew up with a high reputation for early intelligence and memory; at 14, (he is his own biographer,) he was so fond of letters, that the chief priests used to meet at his father's house to put to him difficult questions on the law; at 16 he determined to acquaint himself with the three prevailing sects, the Pharisees, the Sadducees, and the Essenes, for though he had led for some time a diligent and studious life, he did not consider himself sufficiently acquainted with the character of each sect to decide which he should follow; having heard that an Essene, Banus, was living in the desert a hermit's life, making his raiment from the trees, his food from the earth's fruits, practising cold ablutions at all seasons, and using every means of mortification to increase his sanctity, Josephus, ambitious of emulating the fame of such an example of holy seclusion, joined him in his cell; but three years of ascetic life tamed his zealous ambition, he grew weary of the desert, abandoned his great example of painful devotion, and returned to the city, aged 19; there he joined the Pharisees; in his 26th year he undertook a voyage to Rome, to make interest in favour of certain priests, who had sent thither to answer some unimportant charge by Felix; on his voyage he was shipwrecked and in great danger; his ship foundered in the Adriatic, 600 of the crew and passengers were cast into the sea, 80 contrived to swim, and were taken up by a ship from Cyrene. On his arrival at Puteoli, the usual landing-place, Josephus, making acquaintance with Aliturus, an actor, who was a Jew by birth, and from his pro-

fession in high credit with the empress Poppæa, obtained the release of the prisoners, as valuable presents from Poppæa, and returned home ; during all this time he studied diligently and mastered the Greek language, which few of his countrymen could write, and still fewer speak with correct pronunciation ; on his return home, he found the Jews disposed to revolt against the power of Rome ; after vainly endeavouring to oppose this determination, he joined their cause, and held various commands in the Jewish army ; at Jotapata in Galilee he signalised his military abilities in supporting a siege of 47 days against Vespasian and Titus, in a small town of Judea ; during the siege and capture, 40,000 men fell on the side of the Jews ; none were spared but women and children ; the number of captives amounted only to 1200, so faithfully had the Roman soldiery executed their orders of destruction ; Josephus saved his life by fleeing into a cave, where 40 of his countrymen had also taken refuge ; he dissuaded them from committing suicide, and when they had all drawn lots to kill one another, he and one other remained the last, and both surrendered themselves to Vespasian ; whose esteem he gained by foretelling that he would become one day master of the Roman empire.

Vossius thinks that Josephus, who, like the rest of his nation, expected at this period the coming of the Messiah, applied to Vespasian the prophecies which announced the advent of our Saviour, and remarks that he might have been the more sincere in so doing, as Jerusalem was not besieged. His prophecy having been accomplished two years afterwards, he obtained his freedom, and took the praenomen of Flavius, to indicate that he regarded himself as the emperor's freedman ; he was present during the whole siege of Jerusalem, and endeavoured to persuade his countrymen to capitulate ; whether he seriously considered resistance impossible, or, as he pretends, recognising the hand of God and the accomplishment of the prophecies in the ruin of his country. He was by no means held in the same estimation by the Roman army as by Titus ; they thought a traitor to his country might be a traitor to them, and

were apt to lay all their losses to his charge, as if he kept up secret intelligence with the besieged ; on the capture of the city, when Titus offered to him any boon he pleased, he chose the sacred books, and the lives of his brother and 50 friends ; he was afterwards permitted to select 190 of his friends and relatives from the multitude shut up in the temple to be sold for slaves ; his estate being within the Roman encampment, Titus assigned to him other lands in lieu of it ; Vespasian also conferred on him a considerable property in land ; Josephus lived afterwards at Rome, in high favour with Vespasian, Titus, and Domitian ; the last of these punished certain Jews and an eunuch, tutor to his son, who had falsely accused him ; exempted his estate from tribute, and advanced him to high honour ; he was a great favourite with the empress Domitia ; after his surrender he married a captive in Cæsarea, but in obedience, it may be presumed, to the law which prohibited such marriages to a man of priestly line, he discarded her, and married again in Alexandria ; by this latter wife he had three sons ; one only, Hyrcanus, lived to maturity ; but being dissatisfied with this wife's conduct, he divorced her also, and married a Cretan woman, from a Jewish family, of the first rank and opulence in the island, and of admirable virtue ; at Rome he wrote his "History of the Jewish War," in Hebrew, for the use of his own countrymen in the east, particularly those beyond the Euphrates ; he afterwards translated the work into Greek for the benefit of the western Jews and the Romans ; both king Agrippa and Titus bore testimony to its accuracy ; the latter ordered it to be placed in the Public Library, and signed it with his own hand as an authentic memorial of the times ; this work was translated into Latin in the fifth century, by Rufinus of Aquileia, or rather by Cassiodorus, *Muratori Antiq. Ital.* 3, 920 ; many years afterwards, about A. D. 93, Josephus published his great work "on the Antiquities of the Jews," in 20 books ; it forms a history of the chosen people from the creation to the reign of Nero ; he did not write this work for the use of his

countrymen, or even for the Hellenistic Jews ; his object was to make his nation better known to the Greeks and Romans, and to remove the contempt in which it was accustomed to be held ; the books of the Old Testament, and, where these failed, tradition and other historical monuments, were the sources whence he drew the materials for his work ; but in using these, he took care to remove from his narrative all which the religion of the Jews regarded as most worthy of veneration, not to shock the prejudices of the nations for whom he wrote ; he not only treats these books as mere human compositions, but allows himself the liberty of often adding to the recital of an event circumstances which change its entire nature ; in every part of the work in question, he represents his countrymen in a point of view calculated to conciliate the esteem of the masters of the world ; notwithstanding all this, the *Antiquities* are extremely interesting, as affording a faithful picture of Jewish manners in the time of the historian, and as filling up a void in ancient history of four centuries between the last books of the Old and those of the New Testament ; with similar views, Josephus wrote his "Answer to Apion," a celebrated grammarian of Egypt, who had given currency to many ancient fictions of Egyptian tradition about the Jews ; he likewise published his own Life, in answer to the statements of his old antagonist, Justus of Tiberias, who had sent forth a *History of the War*, written in Greek with considerable elegance ; when he died is uncertain ; history loses sight of him in his 56th or 57th year ; a work has been erroneously assigned to him which in some edd. of the Scriptures appears as the 4th Book of *Maccabees* ; a fragment also *on the Cause of the Universe*, preserved by John Philoponus, a Christian writer of the 7th century, has been incorrectly ascribed to Josephus.

As the works of Josephus, like those of Philo, turn wholly on the history and affairs of his countrymen the Jews, they cannot be adduced, like those of the Greek and

Latin writers, as furnishing only occasional notices of the Hebrew nation. But his account of the Essenes, to which he once belonged, and of which sect John the Baptist is thought to have been a member, is still more copious and interesting than that of Philo.

De Bello. Jud. II, 8, 2.<sup>ε</sup> Τρίτον δὲ ὁ δῆ καὶ δοκεῖ σεμινότητα ἀσκεῖν, Ἐστηνοὶ καλοῦνται, Ιουδαῖοι μὲν γένος ὄντες φιλάλληλοι δὲ καὶ τῶν ἄλλων πλεον. Οὗτοι τὰς μὲν ἡδονὰς ὡς κακάν ἀποστρέφονται, τὴν δὲ ἐγκράτειαν, καὶ τὸ μὴ τοὺς πάθεσιν ὑποπίπτειν, ἀρετὴν ὑπολαμβάνουσι. Καὶ γάμου μὲν ὑπεροφύia παρ' αὐτοῖς, τοὺς δὲ ἀλλοτρίους παῖδας ἐκλαμβάνοντες, ἀπαλοὺς ἔτι πρὸς τὰ μαθήματα, συγγενεῖς ἡγούνται, καὶ τοῖς ἥθεσι τοῖς ἑαυτῶν ἐντυποῦσι· τὸν μὲν γάμον, καὶ τὴν ἔξ αὐτοῦ διαδοχὴν, οὐκ ἀναιροῦντες, τὰς δὲ τῶν γυναικῶν ἀσέλγειας φυλασσόμενοι, καὶ μηδεμίαν τηρεῖν πεπεισμένοι τὴν πρὸς ἓν πλαστιν.

3. Καταφρονηταὶ δὲ πλούτου, καὶ θαυμάσιου παρ' αὐτοῖς τὸ κοινωνητικὸν, οὐδὲ ἔστιν εὑρεῖν κτήσει τινὰ παρ' αὐτοῖς ὑπερέχοντα. Νόμος γὰρ τοὺς εἰς τὴν αἵρεσιν εἰσιόντας δημεύειν τῷ τάγματι τὴν οὐσίαν. "Ωστε ἐν ἀπασιν μήτε πειίας ταπεινότητα φαίνεσθαι, μηδὲ ὑπεροχὴν πλούτου, τῶν δὲ ἐκάστου κτημάτων ἀναμεμηγμένων μίαν ὕσπερ ἀδελφοῖς ἀπασιν οὐσίαν εἶναι. Κηλίδα δὲ ὑπολαμβάνοντι τὸ ἔλαιον, καὶ ἐὰν ἀλιφῇ τις ἄκων, σμῆχεται τὸ σῶμα· τὸ γάρ αὐχμεῖν ἐν καλῷ τίθενται, λευχειμονεῖν τε διαπαντὸς χειροτονητοὶ

The third sect, which also seems to follow a severe discipline, are called Essenes, being Jews by birth, and more attached to one another than the others. These avoid pleasure as a vice, and deem continence and never yielding to their passions, to be a virtue. There is also a neglect of marriage among them, but taking the children of others, whilst still tender for learning, they look upon them as their own and impress them with their own character: not altogether impugning marriage and the succession [of our race through it], but guarding against the wantonness of woman, and because they are persuaded that women do not preserve their faith towards one man.

They are despisers of wealth, and their communism is wonderful, nor is it possible to find any one among them surpassing the rest in possessions: for it is a law among them that whoever enters their sect must give up his property to the order: so that among all of them you will not find either the lowness of poverty or the excess of wealth, but the possessions of each are thrown together, and all have the enjoyment of them alike as if they were brothers. They look upon oil as a pollution, and if a person is anointed with it even against his will, his body is wiped, for they

**δὲ οἱ τῶν κοινῶν ἐπιμεληταὶ, καὶ  
ἀδιάλρετοι πρὸς ἀπάντων εἰς τὰς  
χρέias ἔκαστοι.**

4. *Mία δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν αὐτῶν πόλις, ἀλλ' ἐν ἑκάστῃ κατοικοῦσι πολλοὶ· καὶ τοῖς ἐτέρωθεν ἡκουσιν αἴρετισταῖς ἀναπέπταται τὰ παρ' αὐτοῖς ὄμοιως ὥσπερ ἴδια, καὶ πρὸς οὓς οὐ πρότερον εἶδον εἰσίασιν ὡς συνηθεστάτους· διὸ καὶ ποιοῦνται τὰς ἀποδημίας, οὐδὲν μὲν δλως ἐπικομιζόμενοι, διὰ δὲ τοὺς ληστὰς ἔνοπλοι. Κηδεμῶν δὲ ἐν ἑκάστῃ πόλει τοῦ τάγματος ἔξαιρέτως τῶν ξένων ἀποδείκνυται, ταμιεύων ἐσθῆτας καὶ τὰ ἐπιτήδεια. Καταστολὴ δὲ καὶ σχῆμα σώματος ὄμοιον τοῖς μετὰ φόβου παιδαγωγουμένοις παισὶν. Οὔτε δὲ ἐσθῆτας οὔτε ὑποδήματα ἀμείβουσι, πρὶν ἡ διαρρέαγηναι τὸ πρότερον παντάπασιν, ἡ δαπανηθῆναι τῷ χρόνῳ. Οὔδεν δὲ ἐν ἀλλήλοις οὔτε ἀγοράζουσιν οὔτε πωλούσιν, ἀλλὰ τῷ χρήζοντι διδοὺς ἔκαστος τὰ παρ' αὐτοῦ, τὸ παρ' ἔκεινον χρήσιμον ἀντικομίζεται. καὶ χωρὶς δὲ τῆς ἀντιδόσεως, ἀκώλυτος ἡ μετάληψις αὐτοῖς παρ' ὧν ἀν ἐθελήσωσι.*

5. *Πρός γε μὴν τὸ Θεῖον ἴδιας εὐσεβεῖς· πρὶν γὰρ ἀνασχεῖν τὸν ἥλιον, οὐδὲν φθέγγονται τῶν βεβήλων, πατρίους δέ τινας εἰς αὐτὸν εὐχὰς, ὥσπερ ἵκετεύοντες ἀνατεῖλαι· μετὰ ταῦτα πρὸς ἃς ἔκαστοι τέχνας ἵστασιν ὑπὸ τῶν ἐπιμελητῶν διαφίενται, καὶ μέχρι πέμπτης ὥρας ἐργασάμενοι συντόνως, ἔπειτα πάλιν εἰς ἐν*

deem it good to be foul and to be always dressed in white. The managers of their common property are elected, and each of these is undistinguishable from all with respect to their service.

There is no one city of them, but they dwell many in each: and to those of their sect who come from any other place every thing they have is thrown open to them, as if it were their own, and they visit those they have never seen before, as if they were their most intimate friends. Wherefore also they make their journeys from home, carrying nothing at all with them, but armed on account of robbers. A curator is appointed in each city of the order especially for strangers, and he dispenses clothes and necessaries. But the dress and bearing of their persons is like to children who are brought up in fear: they change neither their clothes nor their shoes, before that they are first altogether torn to pieces or worn out by time. They neither buy nor sell any thing to one another, but each one, giving of his own things to any one that needs, receives in return from him whatever may be of use. But even without giving in return, the obtaining from any one they please is to them unimpeded.

They are especially pious towards the deity; for before sun-rise, they speak not a word on worldly business, but [address] to him prayers used by their forefathers, as if supplicating him to rise. After this they are dismissed by their superintendents to the occupations which each is acquainted with, and work without ceasing until the fifth hour.

ἀθροίζονται χωρὶον, ξωσάμενοί τε σκεπτόμασι λινοῖς, οὕτως ἀπολούονται τὸ σῶμα ψυχροῖς ὑδασι· καὶ μετὰ ταῦτην τὴν ἀγνελαν, εἰς ἴδιον οἰκημα συννασιν, ἔνθα μηδενὶ τῶν ἐτεροδόξων ἐπιτέτραπται παρελθεῖν· αὐτοὶ τε καθαροὶ καθάπερ εἰς ἄγιον τι τέμενος παραγίνονται τὸ δειπνητήριον. Καὶ καθισάντων μεθ' ἡσυχίας, ὁ μὲν σιτοποιὸς ἐν τάξει παρατίθησιν ἄρτους, ὁ δέ μάγειρος ἐν ἀγγείον ἔξι ἐνὸς ἐδέσματος ἐκάστῳ παρατίθησι. Προκατεύχεται δὲ ὁ ἱερεὺς τῆς τροφῆς, καὶ γεύσασθαι τινα πρὸ τῆς εὐχῆς ἀθέμιτον. Ἀριστοποιησάμενος ἐπεύχεται πάλιν· ἀρχομείοι τε καὶ πανόμενοι γεραρουσι τὸν θεὸν, ὡς χορηγὸν τῆς τροφῆς. Ἐπειτα ὡς ἱερᾶς καταθέμενοι τὰς ἑσθίτας, πάλιν ἐπ' ἔργα μέχρι δεῖλης τρέπονται. Δειπνοῦσι δὲ ὑποστρέψαντες δμοίως συγκαθεξομένων τῶν ξένων, οἱ τύχοιεν αὐτοῖς παρόντες. Οὐδὲ κραυγὴ ποτε τὸν οἶκον, οὔτε θόρυβος μολύνει, τὰς δὲ λαλιὰς ἐν τάξει παραχωροῦσιν ἀλλήλοις· καὶ τοῖς ἔξωθεν, ὡς μυστήριον τι φρικτὸν, ή τῶν ἐνδον σιωπὴ καταφαίνεται. Τούτου δὲ αἴτιον ή διηνεκής ιῆμψις, καὶ τὸ μετρεῖσθαι παρ' αὐτοῖς τροφὴν καὶ ποτὸν μέχρι κόρου.

6. Τῶν μὲν οὖν ἄλλων, οὐκ ἔστιν ὅ, τι μὴ τῶν ἐπιμελητῶν προσταξάντων ἐνεργοῦσι· δύο δὲ ταῦτα παρ' αὐτοῖς αὐτεξούσια, ἐπικουρία καὶ ἔλεος. Βοηθεῖν τε γὰρ τοῖς ἀξίοις, δόποταν δέωνται, καὶ κατ' αὐτοὺς ἀφίεται, καὶ τροφὰς ἀπορουμένοις ὀρέγειν·

Then they again come together into one place, and having girded themselves with linen coverings, they then wash the body with cold water. After this purification, they go together into a private house, where it is not allowed for any one of a different sect to enter, and themselves go clean to the supper-table as if it were a sacred place. When they have taken their seats at leisure, the bread-maker puts bread before them in order, and the cook puts before each one a dish consisting of one kind of meat. The priest prays before they eat, and it is unlawful for any one to eat before the prayer. When he has ended his meal, he prays again, and thus both beginning and ending they honour God, as the giver of the food. After this they lay aside their clothes as if they were sacred, and again turn to their task until the evening. Then they sup together after their return in the same manner, and the strangers who happen to be among them, sit down at table with them. Their houses are never disturbed by shouting or by clamour, but they allow one another to speak in turn, and to those without the silence within appears to be a terrible mystery. The cause of this is their constant sobriety, and their having their meat and drink dealt out to them short of satiety.

Now in all other matters there is nothing which they do without command of their superintendents; but there are two services which they render spontaneously, help and compassion. For it is allowed them of their own accord to assist the worthy when they are in need, and to sup-

τὰς δὲ εἰς τοὺς συγγενεῖς μεταδόσεις οὐκ ἔξεστι ποιεῖσθαι δίχα τῶν ἐπιτρόπων. Ὄργης ταμαὶ δίκαιοι, θυμοῦ καθεκτικοὶ, πίστεως προστάται, εἰρήνης ὑπουργοὶ. Καὶ πᾶν μὲν τὸ ρήθεν ὑπ’ αὐτῶν ἴσχυρότερον δρκού· τὸ δὲ ὅμινεν αὐτοῖς περιέσταται, χειρόν τι τῆς ἐπιορκίας ὑπολαμβάνοντες. Ἡδη γὰρ κατεγνώσθαι φασὶ τὸν ἀπιστούμενον, δίχα θεοῦ. Σπουδάζουσι δὲ ἐκτόπως περὶ τὰ τῶν παλαιῶν συγγράμματα, μάλιστα τὰ πρὸς ὡφέλειαν Ψυχῆς καὶ σώματος ἐκλέγοντες. Ἐνθεν αὐτοῖς πρὸς θεραπείαν παθῶν, ρίζαι τε ἀλεξιτήριοι, καὶ λίθων ἴδιότητες ἀνερευνῶνται.

7. Τῷ δὲ ζηλοῦντι τὴν αἴρεσιν αὐτῶν οὐκ εὐθὺς ἡ παρόδος, ἀλλ’ ἐπ’ ἐνιαυτὸν ἔξω μένοντι τὴν αὐτὴν ὑποτίθενται διαιταν, ἀξινάριόν τε, καὶ τὸ προειρημένον περίζωμα, καὶ λευκὴν ἐσθῆτα δόντες. Ἐπειδὰν δὲ τούτῳ τῷ χρόνῳ πειραν ἐγκρατεῖας δῶ, πρόσεισι μὲν ἔγγιον τῇ διαιτῃ, καὶ καθαρωτέρων τῶν πρὸς ἀγνελαν ὕδατων μεταλαμβάνει, παραλαμβάνεται δὲ εἰς τὰς συμβιώσεις οὐδέπω. Μετὰ γὰρ τὴν τῆς καρτερίας ἐπίδειξιν, δυσὶν ἀλλοις ἔτεσι τὸ ἥθος δοκιμάζεται· καὶ φανεῖς ἄξιος, οὕτως εἰς τὸν ὅμιλον ἐγκρίνεται. Πρὶν δὲ τῆς κοινῆς ἄψασθαι τροφῆς, δρκούς αὐτοῖς ὅμινσι φρικάδεις, πρώτον μὲν εὐσεβήσειν τὸ θεῖον, ἐπειτα τὰ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους δίκαια φυλάξειν, καὶ μήτε κατὰ γνώμην βλάψειν τινὰ μήτε ἔξι ἐπιτάγματος, μισήσειν δὲ ἀεὶ τοὺς ἀδίκους καὶ συναγωνιεῖσθαι τοῖς

ply food to those who are in want of it: but to make gifts to their own kindred is not lawful without their curators. They are just in regulating their anger, restrain their passion, are champions of fidelity, and ministers of peace. Every thing that is spoken by them is firmer than an oath, but they shun swearing, thinking it worse than perjury: for they say that he who is not believed without the name of God is already condemned. They are extremely studious about the writings of the ancients, selecting especially those which are useful to soul and body. From which cause they have found out for the cure of sufferings, both healing roots and properties of stones.

To one who aims at joining this sect, admission is not easy; but they impose on him, whilst remaining one year without, the same mode of life, giving him a hatchet, the girdle aforesaid, and a white dress. But when in this space of time he has given proof of his continence, he approaches nearer to their mode of life, and partakes of the purer waters of cleansing, but he is not yet admitted to live with them; for after the proof of his continence, his moral character is proved during two years more, and, when he has shewn himself worthy, he is thus adjudged to be of their number. But before he touches food in common with them, he swears to them shuddering oaths, first that he will be pious towards the deity, then that he will observe the rules of justice towards men, and will hurt no one either of his own accord or by command, but will always hate

**δικαίοις.** τὸ πιστὸν ἀεὶ παρέξειν πᾶσι, μάλιστα δὲ τοῖς κρατοῦσιν, οὐ γὰρ δίχα θεοῦ περιγίνεσθαι τινὶ τὸ ἄρχειν. Καν αὐτὸς ἄρχη, μηδὲ πωποτε ἔξυβρίζειν εἰς τὴν ἔξουσιαν. Μηδὲ ἐσθῆτι, ἢ τινι πλειονὶ κόσμῳ τοὺς ὑποτεταγμένους ὑπερλαμπρύνεσθαι. Τὴν ἀλήθειαν ἀγαπᾶν ἀεὶ, καὶ τοὺς φευδομένους ἐλέγχειν προβάλλεσθαι· χεῖρας κλοπῆς, καὶ ψυχῆν ἀνοσίου κέρδους καθαρὰν φυλάξειν. Καὶ μήτε κρύψειν τὶ τοὺς αἱρειστὰς, μήτε ἔτεροις αὐτῶν τὶ μηνύσειν, καν μέχρι θανάτου τις βιάζηται. Πρὸς τούτοις ὅμινονσι μηδενὶ μὲν μεταδοῦναι τῶν δογμάτων ἔτέρως, ἢ ὡς αὐτὸς μετέλαβεν· ἀφέξεσθαι δὲ ληστείας, καὶ συντηρήσειν ὁμοίως τὰ τε τῆς αἱρέσεως αὐτῶν βιβλία καὶ τῶν ἀγγέλων ὄνδρατα. Τοιούτοις μὲν ὅρκοις τοὺς προσιόντας ἔξασφαλίζονται.

8. Τοὺς δὲ ἐπ' ἀξιοχρέοις ἀμαρτήμασιν ἀλόντας, ἐκβάλλοντι τοῦ τάγματος· ὃ δὲ ἐκκριθεὶς, οἰκτίστῳ πολλάκις μόρῳ διαφθείρεται. Τοῖς γὰρ ὅρκοις καὶ τοῖς ἔθεσιν ἐνδεδεμένος οὐδὲ τῆς παρὰ τοῖς ἄλλοις τροφῆς δύναται μεταλαμβάνειν, πονηραγῶν δὲ καὶ λιμῷ τὸ σῶμα τηκόμενος διαφθείρεται· διὸ δὴ πολλοὺς ἐλεήσαντες ἐν ταῖς ἐσχάταις ἀναπνοαῖς ἀνέλαβον, ἵκανὴν ἐπὶ τοῖς ἀμαρτήμασιν αὐτῶν τὴν μέχρι θανάτου βάσανον ἥγούμενοι.

9. Περὶ δὲ τὰς κρίσεις ἀκρι-

the unrighteous, and fight on the side of the righteous: that he will always show fidelity to all, but especially to rulers, for no one is a ruler without the will of God: and that, if he himself becomes a ruler, he will never carry insolence into his authority, nor outshine those placed under him, in dress or by any superior ornament; always to love virtue, and make a point of refuting those who tell lies: to keep his hands from theft, and his soul pure from unholy gain: and neither to hide any thing from those of his sect, nor to communicate to others any of their secrets, though any one might use force towards him even to death. In addition to all this they swear to impart their doctrines to no one in any other manner than as they were imparted to themselves; to abstain from robbery, and to preserve equally both the books of their sect and the names of the angels. By such oaths they secure their proselytes.

But they cast out of their order those who are caught in important crimes, and he who is separated, often dies by a most pitiable fate. For being bound by the oaths and the customs, he cannot partake of the food of other men, but perishes eating herbs and wasting his body by hunger. Wherefore indeed they take back many from compassion when at the last gasp, thinking the torment they have suffered even to death's door is enough for their offences.

In their judgments they are ac-

*βέστατοι, καὶ δίκαιοι· καὶ δικά-  
ζουσι μὲν οὐκ ἐλάττους τῶν  
ἐκατὸν συνελθόντες. τὸ δὲ ὄρισ-  
θὲν ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀκίνητον. Σέβας  
δὲ μέγιστον παρ' αὐτοῖς μετὰ  
τὸν θεὸν, τὸ δύομα τοῦ νομοθέτου.  
Κανὸν βλασφημήσῃ τὶς εἰς τοῦ-  
τον, κολάζεσθαι θανάτῳ. Τοῖς  
δὲ πρεσβυτέροις ὑπακούειν καὶ  
τοῖς πλειστιν, ἐν καλῷ τίθενται.  
δέκα γοῦν συγκαθεζομένων, οὐκ  
ἀν λαλήσειέ τις ἀκόντων τῶν  
ἐννέα. Καὶ τὸ πτύσαι δὲ εἰς  
μέσους ἡ τὸ δεξιὸν μέρος φυλάσ-  
σονται· καὶ ταῖς ἔβδομάσιν  
ἔργων ἐφάπτεσθαι, διαφορώτατα  
Ἰουδαίων ἀπάντων. Οὐ μόνον  
γάρ τροφὰς ἔαυτοῖς πρὸ ἡμέρας  
μιᾶς παρασκευάζουσιν, ὡς μηδὲ  
πῦρ ἐνάνοιεν ἐκείνη τῇ ἡμέρᾳ,  
ἀλλ' οὐδὲ σκεῦός τι μετακινῆ-  
σαι θαρροῦσιν, οὐδὲ ἀποπατεῖν.  
Ταῖς δὲ ἀλλαις ἡμέραις βόθρον  
ὅρνυσσοντες βάθος ποδιῶν τῇ  
σκαλίδι, τοιοῦτον γάρ ἔστι τὸ  
διδόμενον ὑπ' αὐτῶν ἀξινιδιον  
τοῖς νεοσυνστάτοις, καὶ περικα-  
λύψαντες θοιματίῳ, ὡς μὴ τὰς  
αὐγὰς ὑβρίζοιεν τοῦ θεοῦ, θα-  
κεύοντιν εἰς αὐτὸν, ἔπειτα τὴν  
ἀνορυχθείσαν γῆν ἐφέλκουσιν  
εἰς τὸν βόθρον, καὶ τοῦτο ποιοῦσι  
τοὺς ἐρημοτέρους τόπους ἐκλεγό-  
μενοι. Καίπερ δὴ φυσικῆς οὐ-  
σης τῆς τῶν σωματικῶν λυμά-  
των ἐκκρίσεως, ἀπολούεσθαι  
μετ' αὐτὴν καθάπερ μεμιαμμένοις  
ἔθιμον.*

*10. Διήρηνται δὲ, κατὰ χρόνουν  
τῆς ἀσκήσεως, εἰς μολρας τέσ-  
σαρας· καὶ τοσοῦτον οἱ μεταγε-  
νέστεροι τῶν προγενεστέρων*

curate and just, and they come together no fewer than an hundred when they judge. That which is once determined by them is never afterwards disturbed. Their greatest glory after God is the name of their lawgiver: and if any one blasphemeth against him, he is punished with death. They deem it right to obey their elders and the wish of the majority: for instance, if ten are sitting together, none of them would speak, if the other nine were unwilling. They also are careful not to spit in the midst of them, or to the right side, and not to touch work on the seventh days, the most of all the Jews: for they not only prepare food for themselves one day before, that they may not even light a fire on that day; but they do not dare even to move a vessel from one place to another, nor even to go aside [to ease themselves]. But on the other days they dig a pit a foot deep with the little spade, (for such is the nature of the little axe that is given by them to new-comers) and wrapping themselves round with their garment, that they may not insult the rays of the god, they sit over it, then rake back into the ditch the earth that was dug out, and this they do, selecting the most out of the way places; and, though the voiding of the excrement of the body is natural, it is customary for them to wash after it, as if they had been defiled.

They are divided, according to the length of their following the order, into four classes: and the juniors are so inferior to the seniors, that if

Ἐλαπτοῦνται, ὅστε εἰ ῥαύσειαν  
αὐτῶν ἐκείνους ἀπολούεσθαι, κα-  
θάπερ ἀλλοφύλῳ συμφυρέντας.  
Καὶ μακρόβιοι μὲν, ὡς τὸν  
πολλοὺς ὑπὲρ ἑκατὸν παρατε-  
νειν ἔτη, διὰ τὴν ἀπλότητα τῆς  
διατῆς, ἐμοὶ γε δοκεῖν, καὶ τὴν  
εὐταξίαν. Καταφρονηταὶ δὲ τῶν  
δεινῶν, καὶ τὰς μὲν ἀλγηδόνας  
νικῶντες τοὺς φρονήμασι, τὸν δὲ  
θάνατον, εἰ μετ' εὐκλείας προσ-  
ίοι, νομίζοντες ἀθανασίας ἀμει-  
νω· διῆλεγχε δὲ αὐτῶν ἐν ἀπασι  
τὰς ψυχὰς ὁ πρὸς Ῥωμαίους  
πόλεμος. Ἐν φέρεθλούμενοι  
καὶ λυγιζόμενοι, καιόμενοι τε καὶ  
κλώμενοι, καὶ διὰ πάντων ὁδεύ-  
οντες τῶν βασανιστηρίων, ἵνα ἡ  
βλασφημήσωσι τὸν νομοθέτην,  
ἡ φάγωσι τι τῶν ἀσυνήθων, οὐ-  
δέτερόν τι ὑπέμειναν παθεῖν,  
ἄλλο οὐδὲ κολακεύσαί ποτε τοὺς  
αἰκιζομένους, ἡ δακρύσαι. Με-  
διῶντες δὲ ἐν ταῖς ἀλγηδόσι, καὶ  
κατειρωνεύμενοι τῶν τὰς βασά-  
νους προσφερόντων, εὐθυμοὶ τὰς  
ψυχὰς ἡφίεσαν, ὡς πάλιν κομι-  
ούμενοι.

11. Καὶ γὰρ ἕρρωται παρ'  
αὐτοῖς ἡδε ἡ δόξα, φθαρτὰ μὲν  
εἶναι τὰ σώματα, καὶ τὴν ὑλὴν  
οὐ μόνιμον αὐτοῖς, τὰς δὲ ψυχὰς  
ἀθανάτους ἀεὶ διαμένειν, καὶ  
συμπλέκεσθαι μὲν, ἐκ τοῦ λεπ-  
τοτάτου φοιτώσας αἰθέρος, ὥσ-  
περ εἱρκταῖς τοῖς σώμασιν ἔνγγι  
ται φυσικὴ κατασπωμένας.  
Ἐπειδάν δὲ ἀνεθῶσι τῶν κατὰ  
σάρκα δεσμῶν, οὐδὲ μακρᾶς  
δουλείας ἀπηλλαγμένας τότε  
χαίρειν καὶ μετεώρους φέρεσθαι.  
Καὶ ταῖς μὲν ἀγαθαῖς, ὄμοδο-

they touch them, they must wash themselves, as if they had been contaminated by a foreigner; and so long-lived, that the greater number of them reach beyond an hundred years, through the simple nature of their diet, as it seems to me, and their good discipline. They are despisers of dangers; they overcome sorrows by greatness of spirit, and regard death, if it come with glory, as better than immortality. The war against the Romans proved their spirit in every thing; in which though tortured and twisted, burnt and broken, and made to go through all kinds of instruments of torture, that they might either blaspheme their lawgiver, or eat something of what they were not used to, they endured so as not to do either of these things, nor even to flatter their tormentors, or to shed a tear: but smiling amid their griefs, and bantering those who inflicted the torments upon them, they gave up their lives readily, as if about to receive them back again.

For this opinion also is confirmed among them, that the bodies of men are perishable, and their substance not permanent: but that their souls always remain immortal, and coming forth out of the thinnest air are joined to their bodies as to prisons, being attracted by some physical attraction. But when they are set free from the bonds according to the flesh, that then they rejoice and are borne aloft as if set free from a long slavery. And in the case of good souls, they declare

**ξοῦντες παισὶν Ἑλλήνων, ἀποφαίνονται τὴν ὑπὲρ ὡκεανὸν διαιταν ἀποκεῖσθαι, καὶ χῶρον οὕτε δύμβροις, οὔτε νιφετοῖς, οὔτε καύμασι βαρυνόμενον, ἀλλ' ὃν ἔξ ὡκεανοῦ πρᾶντις ἀεὶ ζέφυρος ἐπιπνέων ἀναψύχει· ταῖς δὲ φαινλαις ζοφώδῃ καὶ χειμέριον ἀφορίζονται μυχὸν, γέμοντα τιμωριῶν ἀδιαλείπτων. Δοκοῦσι δέ μοι κατὰ τὴν αὐτὴν ἔννοιαν "Ἑλληνες, τοῖς τε ἀνδρεοῖς αὐτῶν, οὓς "Ἡρως καὶ Ἡμιθέους καλοῦσι, τὰς μακάρων νήσους ἀνατεθεικέναι· ταῖς δὲ τῶν πονηρῶν ψυχαῖς, καθ' ἄδον τὸν ἀσεβῶν χῶρον, ἔνθα καὶ κολαζομένους τινὰς μυθολογοῦσι, Σισύφους καὶ Ταντάλους, καὶ Ἰξίονας, καὶ Τίτυον, πρῶτον μὲν ἀϊδίους ὑφιστάμενοι τὰς ψυχὰς, ἐπειτα εἰς προτροπὴν ἀφετῆς καὶ κακίας ἀποτροπήν. Τούς τε γάρ ἀγαθοὺς γίνεσθαι κατὰ τὸν βίον ἀμείνους, ἐλπίδι τιμῆς καὶ μετὰ τὴν τελευτὴν, τῶν τε κακῶν ἐμποδίζεσθαι τὰς ὄρμας δέει, προσδοκώντων, εἰ καὶ λάθοιεν ἐν τῷ ζῆν, μετὰ τὴν διάλυσιν ἀθάνατον τιμωριῶν ὑφέξειν. Τάδε μὲν οὖν Ἐσσηνοὶ περὶ ψυχῆς θεολογοῦσιν, ἀφυκτον δέλεαρ τοῖς ἀπαξγενυταρένοις τῆς σοφίας αὐτῶν ἔγκαθιέντες.**

**12. Εἰσὶ δὲ ἐν αὐτοῖς οἱ καὶ τά μέλλοντα προγνώσκεν ὑποχνοῦνται, βίβλοις ἱεραῖς, καὶ διαφόροις ἀγνελαῖς, καὶ προφη-**

in agreement with the children of the Greeks, that a residence above the heavens is allotted, and a place that suffers from neither rains nor snows, nor heats, but one which the mild zephyr from the ocean always blows over and refreshes. But for bad souls they set apart a dark and wintry den, full of never-ending punishment. But it seems to me that the Greeks, according to the same idea, have assigned the islands of the blessed to those manly persons among them, whom they call Heroes and Demigods, but to the souls of the wicked the place of the unholy in Hades, where also they have the fable that certain persons suffer punishment, Sisyphuses, and Tantaluses, and Ixions, and Tityoses, first, because they hold that souls are immortal, and next for exhortation to virtue and the discouragement of vice: for that both good men become better in their lives, by the hope of reward even after death, and the impulses of the bad are checked by fear, if they expect that they shall suffer everlasting punishment after death, even if they escape in life. Such are the theological doctrines of the Essenes concerning the soul, which let down an unavoidable bait to those who have once tasted of their philosophy.

There are also some among them, who profess to foreknow future events, being educated in the sacred books and different purifications, and the sayings of the prophets.

τῶν ἀποφθέγμασιν ἐμπαιδότρι-  
βούμενοι. Σπάνιον δὲ εἴποτε  
ἐν ταῖς προαγορεύσεσιν ἀστο-  
χίσουσιν.

But it is rarely that they shall miss  
the mark in their predictions.

13. "Εστι δὲ καὶ ἔτερον Ἐσ-  
τηρῶν τάγμα, ὃ διαταν μὲν καὶ  
ἔθη καὶ νόμιμα τοῦς ἄλλοις ὁμο-  
φρονοῦν, διεστὸς δὲ τῇ κατὰ  
γάμου δόξῃ· μέγιστον γὰρ ἀπο-  
κόπτειν οἴονται τοῦ βίου μέρος,  
τὴν διαδοχὴν, τοὺς μὴ γαμοῦν-  
τας, μᾶλλον δὲ, εἰ πάντες τὸ  
αὐτὸ φρονήσειαν, ἐκλιπεῖν ἄπαν  
τὸ γένος τάχιστα. Δοκιμάζον-  
τες μέν τοι τριετὶα τὰς γαμετὰς,  
ἔπειδαν τρὶς καθαρθῶσιν εἰς πεί-  
ραν τοῦ δύνασθαι τίκτειν, οὕτως  
ἄγονται. Ταῖς δὲ ἐγκύμοσιν  
οὐχ ὅμιλούσιν, ἐκδεικνύμενοι, τὸ  
μῆδι ήδονὴν, ἀλλὰ τέκνων χρεῖ-  
αν, γαμεῖν. Λουτρὰ δὲ ταῖς  
γυναιξὶν ἀμπεχομέναις ἐνδύμα-  
τα, καθάπερ τοῖς ἀνδράσιν ἐν  
περιζώματι. Τοιαῦτα μὲν ἔθη  
τοῦδε τοῦ τάγματος.

There is also another rule of Essenes, which agrees with the others in way of life and customs and laws, but differs in doctrine about marriage. For they think that those who do not marry, cut off the greatest part of life, the succession of the species, or rather that, if all were to think the same, the whole race would soon fail. They try their wives three years, and when they have three times been purified as a proof of their being able to bear children, they thus marry them. But they do not consort with their wives when with child, showing that they marry, not for the sake of pleasure, but for the sake of children. The bath is taken by their women with bathing-dresses, as also by the men with a girdle on. Such are the habits of this order.

From the Essenes, we turn to another feature of this writer's works which merits our attention. Although the bible was the principal source from which he drew the materials for his history, yet Josephus cites many other authors, Greek, Roman, and Oriental, and gives large extracts from their works, alluding expressly to some of the

most prominent events related in Jewish history. But, as the works of these writers are wholly lost, we have no means of testing the accuracy of these quotations, which, coming through the medium of a translation, may have been made to receive such slight modification as the translator unintentionally has given them. It seems better therefore to produce them here, as speaking not with their own mouth, but in the words of Josephus himself.

---

### LYSIMACHUS, B. C. 400 ?

The earliest Greek writer quoted by Josephus is Lysimachus ; Josephus describes him as a violent enemy of the Jewish people, and ascribes to his malignity the contemptuous style in which he wrote of every thing connected with them. I can find no indication of the time when he lived ; but MEIER, in his *Judaica*, ascribes him to the year 400 [?] before Christ.

*Jos. c. Ap. I, 34. Λέγει γὰρ  
[Λυσίμαχος].*

“Ἐπὶ Βοκχόρεως τοῦ Αἴγυπτων βασιλέως, τὸν λαὸν τῶν Ἰουδαίων, λεπροὺς ὅντας καὶ ψωροὺς, καὶ ἄλλα νοσήματά τινα ἔχοντας, εἰς τὰ ἱερὰ καταφεύγοντας μεταιτέλη τροφήν. Παμπόλλων δὲ ἀνθρώπων νοσηλαὶ περιπεσόντων, ἀκαρπίαν ἐν τῇ Αἴγυπτῳ γενέσθαι. Βόκχοριν δὲ τὸν τῶν Αἴγυπτῶν βασιλέα εἰς Ἀμμωνα πέμψαι περὶ τῆς ἀκαρπίας τοὺς μαντευομέ-

The words of Lysimachus are these :

“In the time of Bocchoris king of the Egyptians the people of the Jews, being leprous and scabby, and having some other diseases, fled to the temples and asked food : but very many men having fallen into disease, there was a dearth in Egypt. But Bocchoris the king of the Egyptians sent to Ammon persons to consult about the dearth : and the god told

νους· τὸν θεὸν δὲ εἰπεῖν, τὰ  
ιερὰ καθάραι ἀπ' ἀνθρώπων  
ἀνάγνων καὶ δυσσεβῶν, ἐκβα-  
λόντα αὐτὸν ἐκ τῶν ιερῶν εἰς  
τόπους ἑρήμους, τοὺς δὲ ψωροὺς  
καὶ λεπροὺς βυθίσαι, ως τοῦ  
ἡλίου ἀγανακτοῦντος ἐπὶ τῇ τού-  
των, ζῷη καὶ τὰ ιερά ἀγνίσαι,  
καὶ οὕτω τὴν γῆν καρποφορήσειν.  
Τὸν δὲ Βόκχοριν τοὺς χρησμοὺς  
λαβόντα, τοὺς τε ιερεῖς καὶ ἐπι-  
βωμίτας προσκαλεσάμενον, κελ-  
εῦσαι ἐπὶλογὴν ποιησαμένους  
τῶν ἀκαθάρτων, τοὺς στρατιώ-  
τας τούτους παραδοῦναι κατά-  
ξειν αὐτὸν εἰς τὴν ἔρημον.  
Τοὺς δὲ λεπροὺς εἰς μολυβδίνους  
χάρτας ἐνδησαντας, ἵνα καθῶσιν  
εἰς τὸ πέλαγος. Βυθισθέντων  
δὲ τῶν λεπρῶν καὶ ψωρῶν, τοὺς  
ἄλλους συναθροισθέντας εἰς τό-  
πους ἑρήμους ἐκτεθῆναι ἐπ' ἀπω-  
λείᾳ, συναχθέντας δὲ βουλεύ-  
σασθαι περὶ αὐτῶν, νυκτὸς δὲ  
ἐπιγενόμενης, πῦρ καὶ λύχνους  
καύσαντας φυλάττειν ἑαυτοὺς,  
τὴν τ' ἐπιοῦσαν νύκτα νηστεύ-  
σαντας, ἴλασκεσθαι τοὺς θεοὺς,  
περὶ τοῦ σῶσαι αὐτούς. Τῇ δὲ  
ἐπιούσῃ ἡμέρᾳ Μωϋσῆν τινα  
συμβουλεῦσαι αὐτοῖς, παρα-  
βαλλομένους μὲν ὁδὸν τέμνειν,  
ἄχρις ἂν ἐλθωσιν εἰς τόπους  
οἰκουμένους. Παρακελεύσασθαι  
τε αὐτοῖς, μήτε ἀνθρώπων τινὶ<sup>1</sup>  
εύνοήσειν, μήτε ἄριστα συμβου-  
λεύσειν, ἀλλὰ τὰ χειρονα· θεῶν  
τε ναοὺς καὶ βωμοὺς, οἷς ἀν-  
περιτύχωσιν, ἀνατρέπειν. Συν-  
ανεσάντων δὲ τῶν ἄλλων, τὰ  
δοχθέντα ποιοῦντας διὰ τῆς ἑρή-  
μου πορεύεσθαι, ἵκανῶς δὲ ὅχλη-  
θέντας ἐλθεῖν εἰς τὴν οἰκουμέ-  
νην χώραν, καὶ τοὺς τε ἀνθρώ-  
πους ὑβρίζοντας, καὶ τὰ ιερὰ

them to clear the temples of impure  
and wicked men, casting them out  
of the temples into desert places, and  
to drown the scabby and leprous  
persons, seeing that the sun was  
offended at the life of these, and to  
purify the temples, and thus the land  
would bear fruit. But Bocchoris,  
having received the oracles, and  
having called to him the priests and  
attendants on the altars, bade them  
when they had made choice of the  
impure, to deliver them to the sol-  
diers to lead them into deserts: but  
binding the leprous in sheets of lead  
that they might sink them in the  
sea: but when the lepers and the  
scabby were sunk, that the others  
being collected together were then  
cast out into desert places for de-  
struction: but that when these were  
collected together they deliberated  
concerning themselves, and, when  
night came on, having kindled a fire  
and torches they guarded themselves,  
and the next night fasting they pro-  
pitiated the gods about saving them-  
selves: but on the following day  
one Moses advised them to make a  
venture and push their way right  
forward until they should come to  
inhabited places; and he exhorted  
them neither to show any good will  
to any man, nor to take thought for  
their good but for their harm, and  
to overturn the shrines and altars of  
the gods which they should fall in  
with. But when the others con-  
sented, they proceeded through the  
desert doing what had been deter-  
mined on, and after having been  
much troubled they came into the  
inhabited country, and both insult-  
ing the people, and plundering and  
burning the temples, they came into

συλῶντας καὶ ἐμπρήσαντας, ἐλθεῖν εἰς τὴν νῦν Ἰουδαίαν προσαγορευομένην. Κτίσαντας δὲ πόλιν ἐνταῦθα κατοικεῖν. Τὸ δὲ ἄστυ τοῦτο Ἱερόσυλα ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκείνων διαθέσεως ὠνομάσθαι. "Τστερον δὲ αὐτοὺς ἐπικρατήσαντας, χρόνῳ διαλλάξαι τὴν ὄνομασίαν πρὸς τὸ ὄνεδλίζεσθαι, καὶ τὴν τε πόλιν Ἱεροσόλυμα, καὶ αὐτοὺς Ἱεροσολύμους προσαγορεύεσθαι.

Ibid. II, 14. *Λυσίμαχος καὶ τινες ἄλλοι τὰ μὲν ὑπ' ἀγνοίας, τὸ πλεῖστον δὲ κατὰ δυσμένειαν περὶ τε τοῦ νομοθετήσαντος ἡμῖν Μωϋσέως, καὶ περὶ τῶν νόμων πεποίηται λόγους οὔτε δικαίους, οὔτε ἀληθεῖς, τὸν μὲν ὡς γόντα καὶ ἀπατεώνα διαβάλλοντες, τοὺς νόμους δὲ κακίας ἡμῖν καὶ οὐδεμιὰς ἀρετῆς φάσκοντες εἶναι διδασκάλους.*

Ibid. 33. *Εἶτα Λυσίμαχοι καὶ Μόλωνες, &c. ὡς πάνι ἡμᾶς φαυλοτάτους ἀνθρώπων λοιδοροῦσιν.*

the land now called Judæa, and building a city dwelt there. This town was called Hierosyla from their way of life : but afterwards they having gained the mastery, in time changed the name which pointed to their reproach, and called both the city Hierosolyma and themselves Hierosolymites.

Lysimachus and some others, partly from ignorance, but mostly from hostility, have made statements neither just nor true, about our law-giver Moses and about the laws, slandering the one as a magician and a cheat, and saying that the laws are the teachers to us of vice and of no virtue.

Then Lysimachus and the Molo's &c. abuse us as being altogether the worst of men.

### BEROSUS, B. C. 320.

The next writer is Berossus, a Babylonian historian, in the time of Alexander the Great. He was a priest in the temple of Belus or Bel, and by his intercourse with the Macedonian invaders he learnt the Greek language, and afterwards removed into Greece, where he taught astronomy and astrology. He wrote a *History of the Chaldæans*, for which his knowledge of the Babylonian records gave great facilities. Fragments of this work are preserved by Josephus and Eusebius.

*Antiq. I, 7, 2. Μνημονεύει δὲ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν Ἀβράμου Βηρωστὸς, οὐκ ὄνομάξων, λέγων δὲ οὕτως· “Μετὰ τὸν κατακλυσμὸν δεκάτη γενεᾶ, παρὰ Χαλδαιοῖς τις ἦν δίκαιος ἀνὴρ καὶ μέγας, καὶ τὰ οὐράνια ἔμπειρος.*

*Ant. X, 11, 1. Μέμνηται δὲ αὐτοῦ τῶν πράξεων καὶ Βηρωστὸς ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ τῶν Χαλδαϊκῶν ιστοριῶν λέγων οὕτως· “Ἀκούσας δὲ ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ Ναβουχοδονόσορος, ὅτι ὁ τεταγμένος σατράπης ἐν τε Αἴγυπτῳ καὶ τοῖς περὶ τὴν Κοίλην Συρίαν καὶ τὴν Φοινίκην τόποις ἀποστάτης αὐτοῦ γέγονεν, οὐ δυνάμενος αὐτὸς ἔτι κακοπαθεῖν, συστήσας τῷ υἱῷ Ναβουχοδονόσορῳ δοντὶ ἐν ἡλικίᾳ μέρη τιὰ τῆς δυνάμεως ἔξεπεμψεν ἐπ’ αὐτόν. Σύμμιξας δὲ Ναβουχοδονόσορος τῷ ἀποστάτῳ καὶ παραταξάμενος, αὐτοῦ τε ἐκράτησε, καὶ τὴν χώραν ἐκ ταύτης τῆς ἀρχῆς ὑπὸ τὴν αὐτοῦ βασιλείαν ἐποίησατο. Τῷ δὲ πατρὶ τῷ Ναβουχοδονόσορῳ συνέβη κατ’ αὐτὸν τὸν καιρὸν ἀρρώστησαντι ἐν τῇ Βαβυλωνίᾳ πόλει μεταλλάξαι τὸν βίον, ἔτη βασιλεύσαντι εἴκοσιν ἓν. Αἰσθόμενος δὲ μετ’ οὐ πολὺν χρόνον τὴν τοῦ πατρὸς τελευτὴν Ναβουχοδονόσορου, καταστήσας τὰ κατὰ Αἴγυπτον πράγματα καὶ τὴν λοιπὴν χώραν, καὶ τοὺς αἰχμαλώτους Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ Φοινίκων καὶ Σύρων καὶ τῶν κατὰ τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἔθνων, καὶ συντάξας τισὶ τῶν φίλων μετὰ τῆς βαρυτάτης δυνάμεως καὶ τῆς λοιπῆς ὥφελειας ἀνακομίζειν εἰς τὴν Βαβυλωνίαν, αὐτὸς ὄρμήσας*

Berosus mentions our father Abraham, not naming him, but saying thus: "In the tenth generation after the flood there was among the Chaldees a man just and great, and experienced in the heavens."

Berosus also mentions his actions in the third of his Chaldee histories, saying thus: "His father Nabuchodonosor, having heard that the man whom he had set up as satrap in Egypt and the parts near Cœle-Syria and Phœnicia, had revolted from him, whilst himself was unable any longer to endure hardship, committed some parts of his forces to his son Nabuchodonosor, who was in his vigour, and sent him out against him. But Nabuchodonosor, having met and fought with the rebel, defeated him and made the country from this monarchy under his own kingdom. But it happened to his father Nabuchodonosor about this time, that he ended his life from sickness in the city of the Babylonians, when he had reigned twenty one years. But hearing not

long afterwards of the death of his father Nabuchodonosor, he settled the affairs of Egypt and the rest of the country, and the captives both of the Jews and of the Phœnicians, and the Syrians, and the nations in Egypt, and having arranged with some of his friends to lead those to Babylon with the heaviest part of his army and the rest of their supplies, he himself set out and in a short time made his way through the desert to Babylon. Here he

όλιγοστὸς διὰ τῆς ἐρήμου παρεγένετο εἰς Βαβυλῶνα. Παραλαβὼν δὲ τὰ πράγματα διοικούμενα ὑπὸ Χαλδαίων, καὶ διατηρουμένην τὴν βασιλείαν ὑπὸ τοῦ βελτίστου αὐτῶν, κυριεύσας ὀλοκλήρου τῆς πατρικῆς ἀρχῆς, τοῖς μὲν αἰχμαλώτοις παραγενομένοις συνέταξεν ἀποικίας ἐν τοῖς ἐπιτηδειοτάτοις τῆς Βαβυλωνίας τόποις ἀποδεῖξαι, αὐτὸς δὲ ὑπὸ τῶν ἐκ τοῦ πολέμου λαφύρων τό τε τοῦ Βήλου ἱερὸν καὶ τὰ λοιπὰ κοσμήσας φιλοτίμως, τὴν τε ὑπάρχουσαν ἔξ ἀρχῆς πόλιν καὶ ἐτέραν χαρισάμενος καὶ ἀνακαίνισας, πρὸς τὸ μηκέτι δύνασθαι τοὺς πολιορκοῦντας τὸν ποταμὸν ἀναστρέφοντας ἐπὶ τὴν πόλιν κατασκευάζειν, περιεβάλετο τρεῖς μὲν τῆς ἔνδον πόλεως περιβόλους, τρεῖς δὲ τῆς ἔξω, τοῦτο δὲ τῆς ὅπτῆς πλινθου. Καὶ τειχίσας ἀξιολόγως τὴν πόλιν, καὶ τοὺς πυλῶνας κοσμήσας ἵεροπρεπῶς, προσκατεσκεύασεν τοῖς πατρικοῖς βασιλείοις ἔτερα βασιλεία ἔχόμενα αὐτῶν, ὡν τὸ μὲν ἀνάστημα καὶ τὴν λοιπὴν πολυτέλειαν περισσὸν ἵσως ἀν εἴη λεγειν. Πλὴν ὅντα γε μεγάλα καὶ ὑπερήφανα συνετελέσθη ἡμέραις δεκαπέντε. Ἐν δὲ τοῖς βασιλείοις τούτοις ἀναλήμματα λίθινα ἀνωκοδόμησε, τὴν δψιν ἀπόδοὺς ὄμοιοτάτην τοῖς ὅρεσι, καὶ καταφυτεύσας δένδρεσι παντοδαποῖς ἔξειργάσατο. Καὶ κατεσκεύασε τὸν καλούμενον κρεμαστὸν παράδεισον, διὰ τὸ τὴν γυναικαὶ αὐτοῦ ἐπιθυμεῖν τῆς οἰκείας διαθέσεως, ὡς τεθραμμένην ἐν τοῖς κατὰ Μηδιαν τόποις.”

found things administered by the Chaldaeans, and the kingdom managed by the best of them, and having taken possession of his father's sovereignty, he ordered that colonies should be assigned to the captives when they came, in the most suitable places of Babylonia, and when he had himself superbly adorned the temple of Belus and others from the spoils of the war, he beautified and restored both the city which was there at first and another besides it, to the end that assailants might no longer be able, by turning the river, to make their approaches against the city; and he threw up three lines of wall round the inner city, and three round the outer city, all of baked brick. Thus when he had creditably fortified the city, and magnificently adorned its gateways, he added to his father's palace another palace adjoining it, the height of which, with all its other magnificence, it would perhaps be superfluous to tell. Great and lofty as they were, they were completed in fifteen days. And he built lofty terraces of stone in these palaces, rendering the appearance of them similar to mountains, and he ended by planting them with all kinds of trees. He made also what was called the Hanging Garden, because his wife wished to have her native customs, having been brought up in the parts of Media.

**Con. Ap. I. 19.** Μάρτυς δὲ τούτων Βηρωστὸς, ἀνὴρ Χαλδαῖος μὲν τὸ γένος, γνώριμος δὲ τοῖς περὶ παιδεῖαν ἀναστρεφομένοις, ἐπειδὴ περὶ τε ἀστρονομίας, καὶ περὶ τῶν παρὰ Χαλδαῖοις φιλοσοφουμένων αὐτὸς εἰς τοὺς Ἑλληνας ἔξήνεγκε τὰς συγγραφάς. Οὗτος τοίνυν ὁ Βηρωστὸς ταῖς ἀρχαιοτάταις ἐπακολούθων ἀναγραφαῖς, περὶ τε τοῦ γενομένου κατακλυσμοῦ καὶ τῆς ἐν αὐτῷ φθορᾶς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, καθάπερ Μωϋσῆς οὕτως ἴστόρηκε· καὶ περὶ τῆς λάρνακος, ἐν ᾧ Νῶχος ὁ τοῦ γένους ἡμῶν ἀρχηγὸς διεσώθη, προσενεχθείσης αὐτῆς ταῖς ἀκρωρεῖαις τῶν Ἀρμενίων ὄρῶν. Εἴτα τοὺς ἀπὸ Νώχου καταλέγων, καὶ τοὺς χρόνους αὐτοῖς προστιθεὶς, ἐπὶ Ναβολάσταρον παραγίνεται, τὸν Βαβυλῶνος καὶ Χαλδαίων βασιλέα, καὶ τὰς τούτου πράξεις ἀφηγούμενος λέγει· τίνα τρόπον πέμψας ἐπὶ τὴν Αἴγυπτον καὶ ἐπὶ τὴν ἡμετέραν γῆν τὸν νιὸν τὸν ἑαυτοῦ Ναβονχοδονόσορον μετὰ πολλῆς δυνάμεως, ἐπειδήπερ ἀφεστώτας αὐτοὺς ἐπύθετο, πάντων ἐκράτησε, καὶ τὸν ναὸν ἐνέπρησε τὸν ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, ὅλως τε πάντα τὸν παρ’ ἡμῶν λαὸν ἀναστήσας εἰς Βαβυλῶνα μετάκισεν. Συνέβη δὲ καὶ τὴν πόλιν ἐρημωθῆναι χρόνον ἐτῶν ἑβδομήκοντα, μέχρι Κύρου τοῦ Περσῶν βασιλέως. Κρατῆσαι δέ φησι τὸν Βαβυλώνιον Αἴγυπτον, Συρίας, Φοινίκης, Ἀραβίας, πάντας δὲ ὑπερβαλλόμενον ταῖς πράξεσι τοὺς πρὸ αὐτοῦ Χαλδαίων καὶ Βαβυλωνίων βεβασιλευκότας. Εἴθ’ ἔξῆς ὑποκαταβὰς ὀλίγον ὁ

Our witness about these things is Berossus, a Chaldee by birth, and known to those who are engaged in education, since he introduced among the Greeks the writings about astronomy and the philosophy cultivated among the Chaldees. This Berossus then, following the most ancient writings, has related about the Flood which happened and the destruction of mankind therein, in the same way as Moses; and about the ark, in which Noah the founder of our race was saved, when it was wafted to the tops of the Armenian moun-

tains. Then he enumerates those who followed Noah, and adding their dates, he comes down to Nabolassar, the king of Babylon and the Chaldees, and in describing his actions he says, that he sent against Egypt and our country his son Nabuchodonosor with a large force, when he heard that they had revolted, and conquered all of them, and burnt the temple in Jerusalem, and in short removed all our people and transported them to Babylon. It came to pass that the city lay waste for seventy years until Cyrus king of

the Persians. He says that the Babylonian king conquered Egypt, Syria, Phoenicia, Arabia; and surpassed in his deeds all those who had been kings of the Chaldeans and Babylonians before him. Berossus then coming down a little lower,

*Βηρωστὸς, πάλιν παραπλέτεται ἐν τῇ τῆς ἀρχαιότητος ἴστοριογραφίᾳ. Αὐτὰ δὲ παραθήσομαι τὰ τοῦ Βηρωστοῦ τούτον ἔχοντα τὸν τρόπον.*

*“Ακούσας δὲ ὁ πατὴρ Ναβολάσταρος, ὅτι ὁ τεταγμένος σατράπης” &c. \**

20. Ταῦτα μὲν οὖτος ἴστορησε περὶ τοῦ προειρημένου βασιλέως, καὶ πολλὰ πρὸς τούτους ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ βίβλῳ τῶν Χαλδαϊκῶν, ἐν ᾧ μέμφεται τοῖς Ἑλληνικοῖς συγγραφεῦσιν, ὡς μάτην οἰομένοις ὑπὸ Σεμιράμιδος τῆς Ἀσσυρίας κτισθῆναι τὴν Βαβυλῶνα, καὶ τὰ θαυμάσια κατασκευασθῆναι περὶ αὐτὴν ὑπ' ἐκείνης ἔργα ψευδῶς γεγραφόσι. Καὶ κατὰ ταῦτα τὴν μὲν τῶν Χαλδαίων γραφὴν ἀξιόπιστην ἡγητέον· οὐ μην ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀρχείοις τῶν Φοινίκων σύμφωνα τοῖς ὑπὸ Βηρωστοῦ λεγομένοις ἀναγέγραπται περὶ τοῦ τῶν Βαβυλωνίων βασιλέως, ὅτι καὶ τὴν Συρίαν καὶ τὴν Φοινίκην ἄπασαν ἐκεῖνος κατεστρέψατο. Περὶ τούτων γοῦν συμφωνεῖ καὶ Φιλόστρατος ἐν ταῖς ἴστορίαις, μεμνημένος τῆς Τύρου πολιορκίας. Καὶ Μεγασθένης ἐν τῇ τετάρτῃ τῶν Ἰνδικῶν, δι' ἧς ἀποφαίνειν πειρᾶται τὸν προειρημένον βασιλέα τῶν Βαβυλωνίων Ἡρακλέοντος ἀνδρεῖα καὶ μεγέθει πράξεων διενηνοχένα. Καταστρέψασθαι γάρ αὐτὸν φησὶ καὶ Λιβύης τὴν πολλὴν καὶ Ἰβηρίαν. Τὰ δὲ περὶ τοῦ ναοῦ προειρημένα τοῦ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις, ὅτι κατεπρήσθη μὲν ὑπὸ τῶν Βαβυλωνίων ἐπιστρεψάντων, ἢρξατο δὲ πάλιν

again puts it forward in his history of antiquity. But I will give the very words of Berossus which are as follows.

“ His father. Nabolassar, having heard that the man &c.

\* Quoted before : see page 55.

Such is what he related about the aforesaid king, and much besides in the third book of his Chaldee history, in which he finds fault with the Greek historians as falsely supposing that Babylon was built by the Assyrian Semiramis, and falsely writing that the wonderful works round it were thrown up by her. And thus we must deem the writings of the Chaldaeans most worthy of credit : not but that in the archives of the Phœnicians also are written accounts which agree with the things that are said by Berossus about the king of the Babylonians, how he conquered both all Syria and Phœnicia. Concerning these things Philostratus also agrees, in his history, where he mentions the siege

of Tyre. And Megasthenes, in the fourth book of his Indian history, in which he endeavours to show that the aforesaid king excelled Hercules in manliness and greatness of exploits. For he says that he subdued the greater part of Libya and Iberia. But what has been said above about the temple in Jerusalem, how it was burnt by the Babylonian invaders, and began to

be rebuilt, when Cyrus received the

ἀνοικοδομεῖσθαι Κύρου τῆς Ἀστας τὴν βασιλείαν παρειληφότος, ἐκ τῶν Βηρωσσοῦ συφῶς ἐπιδειχθήσεται παρατεθέντων. Λέγει γὰρ οὕτω διὰ τῆς τρίτης, “Ναβουνχοδονόσορος μὲν οὖν μετὰ τὸ ἄρξασθαι τοῦ προειρημένου τείχους, ἐμπεσῶν εἰς ἀρρώστιαν, μετηλλάξατο τὸν βίον, βεβασιλευκῶς ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα τρία. Τῇδε δὲ βασιλείας κύριος ἐγένετο ὁ νὺδος αὐτοῦ Εὐειλμαράδουχος. Οὗτος προστὰς τῶν πραγμάτων ἀνόμως καὶ ἀσελγῶς, ἐπιβουλευθεὶς ὑπὸ τοῦ τὴν ἀδελφὴν ἔχοντος αὐτοῦ Νηρυγλισσορού ἀνηρέθη, βασιλευσας ἔτη δύο. Μετὰ δὲ τὸ ἀναιρεθῆναι τούτου, διαδεξάμενος τὴν ἀρχὴν ὁ ἐπιβουλεύσας αὐτῷ Νηρυγλισσόρος, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη τέσσαρα. Τούτου νὺδος Δαβοροσοάρχοδος ἐκυρίευσε μὲν τῆς βασιλείας πᾶς ὁν μῆνας ἐννέα· ἐπιβουλευθεὶς δὲ, διὰ τὸ πολλὰ ἐμφανεῖν κακοήθη, ὑπὸ τῶν φίλων ἀπετυμπανίσθη. Ἀπολομένου δὲ τούτου, σύνελθόντες οἱ ἐπιβουλεύσαντες αὐτῷ, κοινῇ τὴν βασιλείαν περιέθηκαν Ναβοννῆδρ τινὶ τῶν ἐκ Βαβυλῶνος, θντὶ ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ἐπισυστάσεως. Ἐπὶ τούτου τὰ περὶ τὸν ποταμὸν τείχη τῆς Βαβυλωνίαν πόλεως ἐξ ὅπτῆς πλίνθου καὶ ἀσφάλτου, κατεκοσμήθη. Οὕστης δὲ τῆς βασιλείας αὐτοῦ ἐν τῷ ἐπτακαιδεκάτῳ ἔτει, προεξεληλυθὼς Κύρος ἐκ τῆς Περσίδος μετὰ δυνάμεως πολλῆς, καὶ καταστρεψάμενος τὴν λουπὴν Ἀστιαν πάσαν, ὥρμησεν ἐπὶ τῆς Βαβυλωνίας. Αἰσθόμενος δὲ Ναβοννῆδος τὴν ἔφοδον αὐτοῦ,

sovereignty of Asia, will be clearly shewn from what Berossus says. His words in his third book are these : “ Nabuchodonosor, after beginning the wall aforesaid, fell sick, and ended his life, when he had reigned forty three years. His son Evilmerodach got possession of the kingdom. He ruled affairs lawlessly and impiously, and then being plotted against by his sister’s husband Neriglissoor, was put to death, when he had reigned two years. After his death, Neriglosso, who had plotted against him, received the kingdom, and reigned four years. His son was Laborosoarchodos, who became possessor of the kingdom, when he was a child, for the space of nine months : but a plot was formed against him, because he gave signs of many bad principles, and he was put to death by his friends. After his death, those who conspired against him met together, and by common consent gave the kingdom to Nabonnedus a Babylonian, and one of the set of conspirators. In his time the walls of the city of Babylon along the river were fitted up with baked brick and asphalt. When his reign had extended to seventeen years, Cyrus came out of Persia with a large force, and having subdued all the rest of Asia, marched against Babylonia. Nabonnedus perceiving his approach, met him with his army, and joining battle, was speedily worsted in the battle and taking to flight, having only a few men with him, was shut up in the city of the Borsippenians.

ἀπαντήσας μετὰ τῆς δυνάμεως καὶ παραταξάμενος, ἡττηθεὶς τῇ μάχῃ καὶ φυγὼν ὀλιγοστὸς, συνεκλείσθη εἰς τὴν Βορσιππηῶν πόλιν. Κύρος δὲ Βαβυλῶνα καταλαβόμενος, καὶ συντάξας τὰ ἔξω τῆς πόλεως τείχη κατασκάψαι, διὰ τὸ λιαν αὐτῷ πραγματικὴν καὶ δυσάλωτον φανῆναι τὴν πόλιν, ἀνέζευξεν ἐπὶ Βόρσιππον, ἐκπολιορκήσων τὸν Ναβοννήδον. Τοῦ δὲ Ναβοννήδου οὐχ ὑπομείναντος τὴν πολιορκίαν, ἀλλ' ἐγχειρήσαντος αὐτὸν, πρότερον χρησάμενος Κύρος φιλανθρώπως, καὶ δοὺς οἰκητήριον αὐτῷ Καρμανίλαν, ἔξεπεμψεν ἐκ τῆς Βαβυλωνίας. Ναβόννηδος μὲν οὖν τὸ λοιπὸν τοῦ χρόνου διαγεινόμενος ἐν ἑκείνῃ τῇ χώρᾳ κατέστρεψε τὸν βίον.”

But Cyrus took Babylon, and having given orders to destroy the outer walls of the city, because the city appeared to him to be very factious and difficult to be taken, he marched away to Borsippus, to besiege

Nabonnedus. But Nabonnedus, not standing a siege, gave himself up, and Cyrus, having before used him humanely, and given him Carmania as a residence, sent him out of Babylonia. Nabonnedus therefore passed the remainder of his life and died in that country.

### MANETHO, B. C. 300.

Manetho, of Diospolis in Egypt, was sprung from a sacerdotal family, and was a priest and interpreter of religious ceremonies and of the sacred language at Sebennytus: he was a contemporary of Berossus and wrote a history of Egypt in three books, from the earliest times to the reign of Darius Codomannus, last king of Persia; fragments of which work are found in Josephus, Eusebius, and Syncellus. He gives a list of thirty dynasties of kings who reigned in the same city; comprising an hundred and thirteen kings who reigned 4465 years: but, as we cannot reconcile this with the chronology of the Scriptures, some writers throw discredit upon Manetho, and place him in the list of fabulous historians. But Marsham has made it appear that some of these dynasties may have reigned at the same time in different parts of Egypt. The fragments of Manetho's works, which occur in Josephus, and refer to the Jews, are these which follow.

Jos. c. Ap. I, 14. Μανεθὼν δὴ τὸ γένος ἀνὴρ Αἰγύπτιος, τῆς Ἐλληνικῆς μετεσχηκώς παιδειας . . . ἐν τῇ δευτέρᾳ τῶν Αἰγυπτιακῶν ταῦτα περὶ ἡμῶν [Ιουδαίων] γράφει . . . “Ἐγένετο βασιλεὺς ἡμῶν, Τίμαος ὄνομα· ἐπὶ τούτου οὐκ οἶδε ὅπως ὁ θεὸς ἀντέπνευσε, καὶ παραδόξως ἐκ τῶν πρὸς ἀνατολὴν μερῶν, ἀνθρώποι τὸ γένος ἀσημοι, καταθαρσήσαντες ἐπὶ τὴν χώραν ἐστράτευσαν, καὶ ῥᾳδίως ἀμαχητὶ ταύτην κατὰ κράτος εἷλον. Καὶ τοὺς ἡγεμονεύσαντας ἐν αὐτῇ χειρωσάμενοι, τὸ λοιπὸν τάς τε πόλεις ὡμῶς ἐνέπρησαν, καὶ τὰ ιερὰ τῶν θεῶν κατέσκαψαν. Πᾶσι δὲ τοῖς ἐπιχωρίοις ἔχροτατά πως ἐχρήσαντο, τοὺς μὲν σφάζοντες, τῶν δὲ καὶ τὰ τέκνα καὶ γυναικας εἰς δουλείαν ἄγοντες. Πέρας δὲ καὶ βασιλέα ἔνα ἐξ αὐτῶν ἐποίησαν, φῶνομα ἦν Σάλατις. Καὶ οὗτος ἐν τῇ Μέμφιδι κατεγίνετο, τὴν τε ἄνω καὶ κάτω χώραν δασμολογῶν, καὶ φρουράν ἐν τοῖς ἐπιτηδειοτάτοις καταλείπων τόποις. Μάλιστα δὲ καὶ τὰ πρὸς ἀνατολὴν ἡσφαλίσατο μέρη, προορώμενος Ἀσσυρίων, τότε μείζον ἰσχυρότων, ἐσομένην ἐπιθυμίαν τῆς αὐτῆς βασιλειας ἐφόδου. Εὐρών δὲ ἐν νομῷ τῷ Σαττῆ πόλιν ἐπικαιροτάτην, κειμένην μὲν πρὸς ἀνατολὴν τοῦ Βουβαστίτου ποταμοῦ, καλουμένην δὲ ἀπό τινος ἀρχαίας θεολογίας Αὔαριν, ταύτην ἔκτισέν τε καὶ τοῖς τείχεσιν ὀχυρωτάτην ἐποίησεν, ἐνοικίσας αὐτῇ καὶ πληθος ὄπλιτῶν εἰς εἴκοσι καὶ τέσσαρας μυριάδας ἀνδρῶν πρὸς φυλακὴν. Ἐνθάδε κατὰ θερέαν

Manetho was by birth a man of Egypt, who had enjoyed a Grecian education. . . . In the second book of his *Ægyptiacæ* he writes these things concerning us [Jews]:

“There was among us a king Timaus by name: in his time I know not how, God was adverse to us and unexpectedly from the parts towards the east, men of obscure origin having taken courage marched against the country, and easily took it by force without a battle. And having subjugated those who bore rule therein, they afterwards both savagely burnt the cities, and threw down the temples of the gods. But they treated all the natives most cruelly, slaying some and leading into slavery both the children and wives of others; and in the end they also made one of them king, whose name was Salatis, and he dwelt in Memphis, putting to tribute both the upper and the lower country and leaving a guard in the most

suitable places. But especially also did he secure the parts towards the east, foreseeing from the Assyrians, who at that time were acquiring greater power, that there would be a desire of invading the kingdom by the same route. Finding a most suitable city in the Saitic district, lying to the east of the river Bubastites, and called Avaris from an old theology, he both [re-]built this, and made it very strong with walls, settling in it also a number of heavy-armed soldiers, about twenty-four myriads of men, for a guard. Thither in the summer he came, partly to

ἡρχετο, τὰ μὲν σιτομετρῶν καὶ μισθοφορίαν παρεχόμενος, τὰ δὲ καὶ τὰς ἔξοπλιστας πρὸς φόβον τῶν ἔξωθεν ἐπιμελῶς γυμνάζων. Ἀρξας δὲ ἐννεακαΐδεκα ἔτη τὸν βίον ἐτελεύτησεν. Μετὰ τοῦτον δὲ ἕτερος ἐβασιλευσεν τέσσαρα καὶ τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη, καλούμενος Βηών. Μεθ' ὃν ἄλλος, Ἀπαχνᾶς, ἔξ καὶ τριάκοντα ἔτη καὶ μῆνας ἔπται. Ἐπειτα δὲ καὶ Ἀπωφις, ἐν καὶ ἔξήκοντα, καὶ Ἰανίας πεντήκοντα καὶ μῆνα ἔνα. Ἐπὶ πᾶσι δὲ καὶ Ἀστις ἐνέα καὶ τεσσαράκοντα καὶ μῆνας δύο. Καὶ οὗτοι μὲν ἔξ ἐν αὐτοῖς ἐγενήθησαν πρῶτοι ἄρχοντες, πολεμοῦντες ἀεὶ καὶ ποθοῦντες μᾶλλον τῆς Αἰγύπτου ἔξαραι τὴν ρίζαν. Ἐκαλέντο δὲ τὸ σύμπαν αὐτῶν ἔθνος Ἄκσως, τοῦτο δέ ἐστι βασιλεὺς ποιμένες. Τὸ γὰρ Ὄκ καθ' ἱερὰν γλῶσσαν βασιλέα σημαίνει, τὸ δὲ Σως ποιμήν ἐστι καὶ ποιμένες κατὰ τὴν κοινὴν διάλεκτον. Καὶ οὕτω συντιθέμενον γίνεται Ὄκσως. Τινὲς δὲ λέγουσιν αὐτὸὺς Ἀραβας ἔναι. Ἐν δὲ ἄλλῳ ἀντιγράφῳ οὐ βασιλεὺς σημαίνεσθαι διὰ τῆς τοῦ Ὄκ προσηγορίας, ἀλλὰ τούναντίον αἰχμαλώτους δηλοῦσθαι ποιμένας . . . Τούτους δὲ τοὺς προκατωνομασμένους βασιλέας τοὺς τῶν ποιμένων καλούμενων, καὶ τοὺς ἔξ αὐτῶν γενομένους, κρατῆσαι τῆς Αἰγύπτου φησίν [Μανεθὼν] ἔτη πρὸς τοὺς πεντακοσίους ἔνδεκα· μετὰ ταῦτα δὲ τῶν ἐκ τῆς Θηβαΐδος καὶ τῆς ἄλλης Αἰγύπτου βασιλέων γενέσθαι, φησίν, ἐπὶ τοὺς ποιμένας ἐπανάστασιν, καὶ πόλεμον αὐτοῖς συρράγηναι.

gather in the corn, and to pay wages; and partly also to make preparations by armaments against the fear of the foreigners. When he had reigned nineteen years he ended his life. After him there reigned another forty four years, called Beon. After whom another, Apachnas, thirty-six years and seven months. But then also Apophis sixty one years, and Ianias fifty [years] and one month, and after all these Assis forty nine years and two months. And these six were the first rulers born among them, always carrying on war, and eager rather to root out the race of Egypt. Their whole race was called Hycsos : that is *Hyc* in the sacred language signifies a king, but *sos* is a shepherd and shepherds according to the common dialect : and thus put together it makes *Hyc-sos*. Some say that they were Arabians. But in another copy [it appears] that kings are not signified by the name Hycsos, but on the contrary captive shepherds . . . .

These kings before mentioned, the children of the so-called Shepherds, and those who were descended from them, ruled over Egypt, Manetho says, eleven years over the five-hundred: but after this, he says, an insurrection was made by the kings of the Thebaid and the rest of Egypt against the shepherds, and a great and lengthened war broke out with them. But, he says, in

*μέγαν καὶ πολυχρόνιον.* Ἐπὶ δὲ βασιλέως, φὸνομα εἶναι Ἀλισφραγμούθωσις, ἡττωμένους, φησὶ, τοὺς ποιμένας ὑπ' αὐτοῦ, ἐκ μὲν τῆς ἀλλης Αἴγυπτου πάστορεσεν, κατακλεισθῆναι δὲ εἰς τόπον, ἀρουρῶν ἔχοντα μυρίαν τὴν περίμετρον. Αὔριν ὄνομα τῷ τόπῳ. Τούτον, φησὶν ὁ Μανεθὼν, ἀπαντατείχει τε μεγάλῳ καὶ ἵσχυρῷ περιβαλεῖν τοὺς ποιμένας, ὅπως τήν τε κτήσιν ἀπασαν ἔχωσιν ἐν ὄχυρῳ, καὶ τὴν λείαν τὴν ἑαυτῶν. Τὸν δὲ Ἀλισφραγμούθωσέως υἱὸν Θούμμωσιν, ἐπιχειρήσαι μὲν αὐτοὺς διὰ πολιορκίας ἐλεῖν κατὰ κράτος, ὀκτὼ καὶ τεσσαράκοντα μυριάσι προσδρεύσαντα τοῖς τείχεσιν. Ἐπεὶ δὲ τῆς πολιορκίας ἀπέγνω, ποιήσασθαι συμβάσεις, ἵνα τὴν Αἴγυπτου ἐκλιπόντες ὅποι βούλονται πάντες ἀβλαβεῖς ἀπέλθωσι. Τοὺς δὲ ἐπὶ ταῖς ὄμολογίαις πανοικεσίᾳ μετὰ τῶν κτήσεων οὐκ ἐλάττους μυριάδων δύντας εἴκοσι καὶ τεσσάρων ἀπὸ τῆς Αἴγυπτου τὴν ἔρημον εἰς Συρίαν ὁδοιπορήσαι. Φοβουμένους δὲ τὴν Ἀσσυρίων δυναστείαν, (tóte γὰρ ἐκείνους τῆς Ἀσσιας κρατεῖν) ἐν τῇ νῦν Ἰουδαὶα καλουμένῃ πόλιν οἰκοδομησαμένους τοσαύταις μυριάσιν ἀνθρώπων ἀρκέσονταν, Ἱεροσόλυμα ταύτην διοιμάσαι.

Ibid. 26. *Ἀμένωφίν φησιν ἐπιθυμῆσαι θεῶν γενέσθαι θεατὴν, ὥσπερ Ὄρος, εἰς τῶν πρὸ αὐτοῦ βεβασιλευκότων· ἀνενεγκεῖν δὲ τὴν ἐπιθυμίαν ὁμονύμῳ μὲν αὐτῷ Ἀμενώφει, πατρὸς δὲ Πάπιος δύντι, θείας δὲ δοκοῦντι*

the time of a king, whose name was Alisphragmuthosis, the shepherds, being defeated by him, were expelled from all the rest of Egypt, and were shut up in a place which had an area of ten thousand acres : the name of the place was Avaris. The whole of this place, says Manetho, the shepherds surrounded with a great and strong wall, that they might have both all their property and their booty in a strong place. But Thummosis the son of Alisphragmuthosis endeavoured to take them by force of arms through a siege, encamping before the walls with forty eight myriads [of men]:

But when he had abandoned the siege, he made conditions, that leaving Egypt they might all depart unhurt : and they on these conditions with all their house and with their possessions, being no less than twenty-four myriads, proceeded from Egypt through the desert into Syria. But fearing the power of the Assyrians (for at that time these were the masters of Asia), having built in the land now called Judaea a city that would suffice for so many myriads of men, they named it Hierosolyma.

He says that Amenophis desired to be a spectator of the gods, like Orus, one of those who had been kings before him. He communicated this desire to one Amenophis his namesake, whose father was Papis, and who seemed to have received a

μετεσχηκέναι φύσεως, κατά τε σοφίαν καὶ προγνωσιν τῶν ἐσόμενων. Εἶπεν οὖν αὐτῷ τοῦτον τὸν ὁμώνυμον, ὅτι δυνήσεται θεοὺς ἰδεῖν, εἰ καθαρὰν ἀπό τε λεπρῶν καὶ τῶν ἄλλων μιαρῶν ἀνθρώπων τὴν χώραν ἀπασταν ποιήσειεν. Ἡσθέντα δὲ τὸν βασιλέα, πάντας τοὺς τὰ σώματα λελαβημένους ἐκ τῆς Αἴγυπτου συναγαγεῖν· γενέσθαι δὲ τοῦ πλήθους μυριάδας ὥκτω. Καὶ τούτους εἰς τὰς λιθοτομίας τὰς ἐν τῷ πρὸς ἀνατολὴν μέρει τοῦ Νείλου ἐμβαλεῖν αὐτὸν, ὅπως ἐργάζοντο καὶ τῶν ἄλλων Αἰγυπτίων οἱ ἐγκεχωρισμένοι. Εἶναι δέ τινας ἐν αὐτοῖς καὶ τῶν λοιπῶν ἱερέων φησι, λέπρα συγκεχυμένους. Τὸν δὲ Ἀμένωφιν ἔκεινον τὸν σοφὸν καὶ μαντικὸν ἄνδρα, ὑποδεῖσθαι πρὸς αὐτὸν τε καὶ τὸν βασιλέα χόλου τῶν θεῶν, εἰ βιασθέντες ὀφθήσονται. καὶ προσθέμενον εἰπεῖν, ὅτι συμμαχήσουσί τινες τοῖς μιαροῖς, καὶ τῆς Αἴγυπτου κρατήσουσιν ἐπ' ἔτη δεκατρία. Μὴ τολμήσαι μὲν αὐτὸν εὐπεῖν ταῦτα τῷ βασιλεῖ, γραφὴν δὲ καταλιπόντα περὶ πάντων ἑαυτὸν ἀνελεῖν. Ἐν ἀθυμίᾳ δὲ εἶναι τὸν βασιλέα. Κάπειτα κατὰ λέξιν οὗτῳ γέγραφεν· τῶν δὲ ταῖς λατομίαις ὡς χρόνος ἵκανὸς διῆλθε ταλαιπωρούντων, ἀξιωθεὶς ὁ βασιλεὺς, ἵνα πρὸς κατάλυτιν αὐτοῖς καὶ σκέπην ἀπομερίσῃ τὴν τότε τῶν ποιμένων ἐρημωθεῖσαν πόλιν, Αὔαριν συνεχώρησεν. Ἔστι δὲ ἡ πόλις κατὰ τὴν θεολογίαν ἄνωθεν Τυφώνιος. Οἱ δὲ εἰς ταύτην εἰσελθόντες, καὶ τὸν τόπον τούτον εἰς ἀπόστασιν ἔχοντες, ἥγε-

portion of the divine nature, by his wisdom and foreknowledge of future events. This namesake said to him that he would be able to see the gods, if he would make all the country clear of lepers and other polluted persons. The king delighted gathered together out of Egypt all who were maimed in their persons (in number they were eight myriads), and cast them into the stone-quarries which are on the eastern side of the Nile, that they might work there and also those of the other Egyptians who were set apart. But he says that there were also some learned priests among them, infected with leprosy. That this Amenophis, a wise man and a diviner, feared the anger of the gods towards both himself and the king if they should be seen against their will: and that he said in addition, that some persons would make alliance with the polluted, and would rule over Egypt thirteen years. That he did not dare to tell these things to the king, but having left a writing concerning all these things he slew himself; and the king was in despondency; and then he wrote thus word for word. "But those in the stone quarries, when some time had passed, being distressed, the king having been asked to apportion as a resting-place for them and as a covering the city which then was left empty by the shepherds, granted to them Avaris. This city is Typhonian from ancient times according to the theology. But they having entered into it, and holding this in revolt, then set up as their leader Osarsiphus, who was said to be one of the

μόνα αὐτῶν λεγόμενόν τινα τῶν Ἡλιοπολιτῶν ἱερέων Ὀσάρσι-  
φον ἐστήσαντο. Καὶ τούτῳ  
πειθαρχήσοντες ἐν πᾶσιν ὥρκω-  
μότησαν. Ὁ δὲ πρώτου μὲν  
αὐτοῖς νόμου ἔθετο, μήτε προσ-  
κυνεῖν θεοὺς μήτε τῶν μάλιστα  
ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ θεμιστευομένων  
ἱερῶν ζώων ἀπέχεσθαι μηδενὸς,  
πάντα τε θύειν καὶ ἀναλοῦν.  
Συνάπτεσθαι δὲ μηδενὶ, πλὴν  
τῶν συνωμοσμένων. Τοιαῦτα  
δὲ νομοθετήσας, καὶ πλεῖστα  
ἄλλα, μάλιστα τοῖς Αἰγυπτίοις  
ἔθισμοις ἐναντιούμενα, ἐκέλευσεν  
πολυνχειρίᾳ τὰ τῆς πόλεως ἐπισ-  
κευάζειν τείχη, καὶ πρὸς πόλεμον  
ἔτοιμους γίνεσθαι τὸν πρὸς Ἀμέ-  
νωφιν τὸν βασιλέα. Αὐτὸς δὲ  
προσλαβόμενος μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ καὶ  
τῶν ἄλλων ἱερέων καὶ συμμε-  
μιασμένων, ἐπεμψει πρέσβεις  
πρὸς τοὺς ὑπὸ Τεθμώσεως ἀπε-  
λασθέντας ποιμένας, εἰς πόλιν  
τὴν καλουμένην Ἱεροσόλυμα.  
Καὶ τὰ καθ' ἑαυτὸν καὶ τὸν ἄλ-  
λους τοὺς συνατιμασθέντας δη-  
λώσας, ἡξίου συνεπιστρατεύ-  
ειν ὅδοις μαδὸν ἐπ' Αἴγυπτον.  
Ἐπάξειν μὲν οὖν αὐτοὺς ἐπηγ-  
γείλατο, πρῶτον μὲν εἰς Αὔαριν  
τὴν προγονικὴν αὐτῶν πατρίδα,  
καὶ τὰ ἐπιτήδεια τοῖς ὅχλοις  
παρέξειν ἀφθόνως, ὑπερμαχή-  
σεσθαι δὲ ὅτε δέοι, καὶ ῥαδίως  
ὑποχείριον αὐτοῖς τὴν χώραν  
ποιῆσεν. Οἱ δὲ ὑπερχαρεῖς  
γενόμενοι πάντες προθύμως εἰς  
εἴκοσι μυριάδας ἀνδρῶν συν-  
εξώρμησαν, καὶ μετ' οὐ πολὺ  
ἡκον εἰς Αὔαριν. Ἀμένωφις  
δ' ὁ τῶν Αἰγυπτίων βασι-  
λεὺς, ὡς ἐπύθετο τὰ κατὰ τὴν  
ἐκείνων ἔφοδον, οὐ μετρίως συν-  
εχύθη, τῆς παρ' Ἀμενώφεως τοῦ

priests of Heliopolis ; and they took  
an oath to obey him in all things.

But he first made a law for them, neither to worship the gods nor to abstain from any of the sacred animals which are held most holy in Egypt, and to kill and eat all of them ; and to associate with none except those who have taken an oath towards them. Having enacted these and many other laws, most opposed to the Egyptian customs, he bade them equip the walls of the city with the large body of men they had, and be ready for war against king Amenophis. But himself taking with him also some of the other priests and polluted persons, sent ambassadors to the shepherds that had been expelled by Tethmosis, to the city called Jerusalem : and having pointed out what had happened to himself and the others who had been dishonoured with him, he asked them to join him with one accord in marching against Egypt. He promised that he would restore them first to their ancestral country Avaris, and furnish provisions for their multitudes in abundance, and fight for them whenever it should be necessary, and easily make the whole country subject to them. But they, being all delighted, with one accord, amounting to two hundred thousand men, issued forth together, and not long after came to Avaris. But

Amenophis the king of Egypt, when he heard of their approach, was not a little confounded, remembering the prediction of Amenophis the son

**Πάπιος μυησθεὶς προδηλώσεως.** Καὶ πρότερον συναγαγὼν πλῆθος Αἴγυπτίων, καὶ βουλευσάμενος μετὰ τῶν ἐν τούτοις ἡγεμόνων, τά τε ἱερὰ ζῶα, τὰ πρώτα μάλιστα ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς τιμώμενα ὡς γ' ἑαυτὸν μετεπέμψατο, καὶ τοῖς κατὰ μέρος ἱερεῦσιν παρήγειλεν, ὡς ἀσφαλέστατα τῶν θεῶν συγκρύψαι τὰ ξόανα. Τὸν δὲ νὺν Σέθων τὸν καὶ Ῥαμέσσοντα ἀπὸ Ράμψεως τοῦ πατρὸς ὀνομασμένου, πενταέτη ὅντα, ἔξεθετο πρὸς τὸν ἑαυτοῦ φίλον. Αὐτὸς δὲ διαβὰς τοῖς ἄλλοις Αἴγυπτοις οὖσιν εἰς τριάκοντα μυριάδας ἀνδρῶν μαχηματάτων, καὶ τοῖς πολεμοῖς ἀπαντήσασιν οὐ συνέβαλεν· ἀλλὰ μέλλειν θεομαχεῖν ιομίσας, παλινδρομήσας ἥκεν εἰς Μέμφιν. Ἀναλαβών τε τὸν τε Ἀπιν καὶ τὰ ἄλλα τὰ ἐκεῖσε μεταπεμφθέντα ἱερὰ ζῶα, εὐθὺς εἰς Αἰθιοπίαν σὺν ἀπαντι τῷ στόλῳ καὶ πλήθει τῶν Αἴγυπτῶν ἀνήχθη. Χάριτι γάρ ἦν αὐτῷ ὑποχείριος ὁ τῶν Αἰθιόπων βασιλεύς· θέτει ὑποδεξάμενος, καὶ τοὺς ὅχλους πάντας ὑπολαβών οἷς ἔσχεν ἡ χώρα τῶν πρὸς ἀνθρωπίην τροφὴν ἐπιτηδειῶν καὶ πόλεις καὶ κωμας πρὸς τὴν τῶν πεπρωμένων τρισκαΐδεκα ἑτῶν ἀπὸ τῆς ἀρχῆς αὐτοῦ ἕκπτωσιν αὐτάρκεις, οὐχ ἥττόν γε καὶ στρατόπεδον Αἰθιοπικὸν πρὸς φυλακὴν ἐπέταξε τοῖς παρ' Ἀμενώφεως τοῦ βασιλέως ἐπὶ τῶν ὄρλων τῆς Αἴγυπτου. Καὶ τὰ μὲν κατὰ τὴν Αἰθιοπίαν τοιαῦτα. Οἱ δὲ Σολυμῖται κατελθόντες σὺν τοῖς μιαροῖς τῶν Αἴγυπτῶν, οὕτως ἀνοσίως τοῖς ἀνθρώποις προσηνέχθησαν, ὥστε τὴν τῶν προειρημένων κράτησιν χειρίστην φα-

of Papis. And having first collected a multitude of Egyptians, and having deliberated with the leaders among them, he both ordered to be brought to himself the sacred animals, and first those that were most honoured in the temples, and ordered the priests to hide the statues of the gods as safely as possible. But his son Sethos, who was also named Ramesses from Rampsis the father, being five years old, he placed out with a friend of his. But himself going out with the other Egyptians amounting to three hundred thousand warlike men, when the enemy met him, would not engage with them, but thinking he was about to fight against the gods, he retreated and came to Memphis. And having taken both Apis and the other sacred animals that had been fetched thither, he immediately marched up into Ethiopia with all the armament and multitude of the Egyptians: for the king of the Ethiopians was bound to him by gratitude. Wherefore having received him, and having entertained all the multitudes with whatever the country had of things needful for human subsistence, and cities and villages sufficient for the fated thirteen years' expulsion from the throne, he no less also appointed the Ethiopian army as a guard to those with king Amenophis on the

frontiers of Egypt. And such were the events in Ethiopia. But the Solymitæ having come down, with the polluted Egyptians, behaved so irreligiously towards the people, that the supremacy of the aforesaid

νεσθαι τοῖς τότε τὰ τούτων ἀσεβήματα θεωμένοις. Καὶ γάρ οὐ μόνον πόλεις καὶ κώμας ἐνέπρησαν, οὐδὲ ἵεροσυλοῦντες οὐδὲ λυμαίνόμενοι ξόανα θεῶν ἡρκοῦντο, ἀλλὰ καὶ τοῖς αὐτοῖς ὅπτανίοις τῶν σεβαστευομένων ἱερῶν ζώων χρώμενοι διετέλουν, καὶ θύτας καὶ σφαγεῖς τούτων ἵερεις καὶ προφήτας ἡνάγκαζον γίνεσθαι, καὶ γυμνοὺς ἔξεβαλον. Δέγεται δὲ ὅτι τὴν πολιτείαν καὶ τοὺς νόμους αὐτοῖς καταβαλόμενος ἵερεὺς, τὸ γένος Ἡλιοπολίτης, ὄνομα Ὀσαρσίφ, ἀπὸ τοῦ ἐν Ἡλίου πόλει θεοῦ Ὀσιρεως, ὡς μετέβη εἰς τοῦτο τὸ γένος, μετετέθη τοῦνομα καὶ προσηγορεύθη Μωϋσῆς.

appeared in the worst light to those who then witnessed their impieties. For not only could they not satisfy themselves by plundering the temples and defacing the images of the gods, but also they persisted in using the same to cook the sacred animals which were worshiped, and compelled priests and prophets to be the sacrificers and slayers of these, and cast them out naked. But it is said that a priest who laid down for them their government and laws, by birth a man of Heliopolis, by name Osarsiph, from Osiris the god in the city of the Sun, had his name changed, when he went over to this nation, and was called Moyses.

### HECATÆUS, B. C. 300.

The writer cited under this name by Josephus, is not the famous historian of Miletus, but a later one, of Abdera, contemporary with Alexander the Great, whom he accompanied into Asia. He wrote a work on the Antiquities of the Jews quoted by Eusebius, Photius, and Josephus. Scaliger, Eichhorn, and others think that this work was the fabrication of Hellenistic Jews. Sainte-Croix endeavours to support its authenticity, but at present we have nothing more to do than to produce the passages quoted from the work by Josephus, as throwing light and illustration on the history of the Jews.

Con. Ap. I, 22. Ἐκαταῖος δὲ ὁ Ἀβδηρίτης, ἀνὴρ φιλόσοφος ἄμα καὶ περὶ τὰς πράξεις ἴκανώτατος, Ἀλεξάνδρῳ τῷ βασιλεῖ συνακόμασας, καὶ Πτολεμαίῳ τῷ Λάγου συγγενόμενος, οὐ παρέργως,

Hecatæus of Abdera, a man both philosophic and most sufficient in matters of business, contemporary with king Alexander, and intimate with Ptolemy son of Lagus, wrote a book, not as a leisure-work, but

ἀλλὰ περὶ αὐτῶν Ἰουδαίων συγγέραφε βιβλίον, ἐξ οὗ βούλομαι κεφαλαιώδῶς ἐπιδραμεῖν ἔνia τῶν εἰρημένων. Καὶ πρῶτον ἐπιδεῖξω τὸν χρόνον. Μνημονεύει γὰρ τῆς Πτολεμαίου περὶ Γάζαν πρὸς Δημήτριον μάχης· αὕτη δὲ γέγονεν ἑνδεκάτῳ μὲν ἔτει τῆς Ἀλεξάνδρου τελευτῆς, ἐπὶ δὲ Ὁλυμπιάδος ἑβδόμης καὶ δεκάτης καὶ ἑκατοστῆς, ὡς ἴστορεῖ Κάστωρ. Προσθείτο γὰρ ταύτην τὴν Ὁλυμπιάδα φησὶν, ἐπὶ ταύτης Πτολεμαίου ὁ Λάγον ἐνίκα κατὰ Γάζαν μάχῃ Δημήτριον τὸν Ἀντιγόνου, τον ἐπικληθέντα Πολιορκητήν. Ἀλέξανδρον δὲ τεθνάναι πάντες ὅμολογούσιν ἐπὶ τῆς ἑκατοστῆς τεσσαρεσκαιδεκάτης Ὁλυμπιάδος. Δῆλον οὖν, ὅτι καὶ κατ’ ἑκεῖνον καὶ κατὰ Ἀλέξανδρον ἥκμαζεν ἡμῶν τὸ ἔθνος, Λέγει τοίνυν ὁ Ἐκαταῖος πάλιν τάδε, ὅτι ‘μετὰ τὴν ἐν Γάζῃ μάχην ὁ Πτολεμαῖος ἐγένετο τῶν περὶ Συρίαν τόπων ἐγκρατής. Καὶ πολλοὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων πυνθανόμενοι τὴν ἡπιότητα καὶ φιλανθρωπίαν τοῦ Πτολεμαίου, συναπαίρειν εἰς Αἴγυπτον αὐτῷ, καὶ κοινωνεῖν τῶν πραγμάτων ἐβουλήθησαν. Ὡν εἶς ἦν, φησὶν, Ἐζεκίας ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, ἄνθρωπος τὴν μὲν ἡλικίαν ὡς ἔξηκοντα ἐξ ἐτῶν, τῷ δὲ ἀξιώματι τῷ παρὰ τοῖς ὅμοέθνοις μέγας, καὶ τὴν ψυχὴν οὐκ ἀνόητος, ἔτι δὲ καὶ λέγειν δυνατός, καὶ τοῖς περὶ τῶν πραγμάτων, εἰπερ τις ἄλλος, ἔμπειρος. Καίτοι, φησὶν, οἱ πάντες ιερεῖς τῶν Ἰουδαίων, οἱ τὴν δεκάτην τῶν γινομένων λαμβάνοντες, καὶ τὰ κοινὰ διοικοῦντες, περὶ χιλίους μάλιστα

expressly about the Jews themselves, out of which I wish to extract summarily some of the things which he says. And first I will point out the time in which he lived. For he mentions the battle of Gaza between Ptolemy and Demetrius: but this took place in the eleventh year after the death of Alexander, and in the hundred and sixteenth Olympiad, as Castor relates. For setting down this Olympiad, he says, that in it Ptolemy son of Lagus conquered in the battle of Gaza Demetrius son of Antigonus, who was surnamed Poliorcetes. Now all acknowledge that Alexander died in the hundred and fourteenth Olympiad. It is clear therefore that our nation flourished in his time and in the time of Alexander. Hecataeus says again as follows, that “after the battle of Gaza Ptolemy became master of the

parts about Syria. And many of the people learning the gentleness and philanthropy of Ptolemy, wished to remove with him into Egypt, and to share in his fortunes. One of whom (says he) was Hezekiah the high-priest of the Jews, a man about sixty six years of age, and high in estimation among his fellow-countrymen; sensible in mind, able also to make a speech, and skilled, if ever any other man was so, in matters of business. And

indeed (says he) all the priests of the Jews, who receive the tenth part of the produce, and manage their common business, are about fifteen hundred in number. Again

καὶ πεντακοσίους εἰσών? Πάλιν δὲ τοῦ προειρημένου μημονεύων ἀνδρος, Οὗτος, φησὶν, ὁ ἀνθρωπὸς τετευχῶς τῆς τιμῆς ταύτης, καὶ συνήθης ἡμῖν γενόμενος, παραλαβών τινας τῶν μεθ' ἑαυτοῦ, τὴν διαφορὰν ἀνέγνω πᾶσαν αὐτοῖς, εἰχε γάρ τὴν κατοίκησιν αὐτῶν καὶ τὴν πολιτείαν γεγραμμένην? Εἴτα Ἐκαταῖος δῆλοι πάλι, πῶς ἔχομεν πρὸς τοὺς νόμους, ὅτι ‘πάντα πάσχειν ὑπὲρ τοῦ μὴ παραβῆναι τούτους προαιρούμεθα, καλὸν εἶναι νομίζοντες. Τοιγαροῦν, φησὶ, καὶ κακῶς ἀκούοντες ὑπὸ τῶν ἀστυγειτόνων, καὶ τῶν εἰσαφικνουμένων πάντων, καὶ προπηλακιζόμενοι πολλάκις ὑπὸ τῶν Περσικῶν βασιλέων καὶ σατραπῶν, οὐ δύνανται μεταπεισθῆναι τῇ διανοίᾳ, ἀλλὰ γεγυμνωμένως περὶ τούτων καὶ αἰκίας καὶ θανάτοις δεινοτάτοις μάλιστα πάντων ἀπαντῶσι, μὴ ἀρνούμενοι τὰ πατρῷα.’ Παρέχεται δὲ καὶ τεκμήρια τῆς ἴσχυρογνωμοσύνης τῆς περὶ τῶν νόμων οὐκ ὀλίγα. Φησὶ γάρ, ‘Ἀλεξάνδρου ποτὲ ἐν Βαβυλῶνι γενομένου, καὶ προελομένου τὸ τοῦ Βήλου πεπτωκὸς ἱερὸν ἀνακαθῆραι, καὶ πᾶσιν αὐτοῦ τοῖς στρατιώταις ὅμοιως φέρειν τὸν χῶν προστάξαντος, μόνους τοὺς Ἰουδαίους οὐ προσχέν· ἀλλὰ καὶ πολλὰς ὑπομεῖναι πληγὰς, καὶ ζημίας ἀποτίσαι μεγάλας, ἔως αὐτοῖς συγγρόντα τὸν βασιλέα δούναι τὴν ἄδειαν. Τῶν γε μὴν τῶν εἰς τὴν χώραν, φησὶ, πρὸς αὐτοὺς ἀφικνουμένων, καὶ νεώς καὶ βωμούς κατασκευασάντων, ἀπαντα ταῦτα κατέσκαπτον. Καὶ τῶν μὲν ζημιῶν τοῖς σατοάπταις

when he makes mention of the man aforesaid, he says, “The man who enjoyed this honour, and had been intimate with us, having taken some of those who were with him, explained to them all the difference; for he had their residence and their polity down in writing. Then Hecataeus again shows how we conduct ourselves as regards the laws, that we prefer to suffer every thing rather than transgress them, thinking it good to do so. Therefore also (says he) though spoken ill of by their neighbours, and by all who visit them, and often treated contemptuously by the Persian kings and satraps, they cannot be shaken in their determination, but most of all men stand up manfully for these laws against indignities and the most dreadful deaths, and will not renounce the customs of their forefathers.” There are also extant no few proofs of their religious steadfastness on behalf of their laws. For he says, “When Alexander was at Babylon, and proposed to re-establish the temple of Belus which had fallen, and ordered all his soldiers alike to bring earth, the Jews alone would not heap up any: but both endured many strokes, and paid great penalties, until the king in consideration for them gave them

immunity. He says that when those people who came to them into their country, established both temples and altars, they overthrew all these: and they paid the penalty of some of these deeds to the satraps, but received pardon for some.”

ἐξέτεινον, περὶ τινων δὲ καὶ συγγνώμης μετελάμβανον.' Καὶ προσεπιτίθησιν, ὅτι 'δίκαιον ἐπὶ τούτοις αὐτούς ἔστι θαυμάζειν.' Λέγει δὲ καὶ περὶ τοῦ 'πολυνανθρωπότατον γεγονέναι ἡμῶν τὸ ἔθνος· πολλὰς μὲν γὰρ ἡμῶν, φησὶν, ἀνασπάστους εἰς Βαβυλῶνα Πέρσαι πρότερον αὐτῶν ἐποίησαν μυριάδας· οὐκ ὀλίγαι δὲ καὶ μετὰ τὸν Ἀλεξάνδρου θάνατον εἰς Αἴγυπτον καὶ Φοινίκην μετέστησαν, διὰ τὴν ἐν Συρίᾳ στάσιν.' Οὐ δὲ αὗτος οὗτος ἀνὴρ καὶ τὸ μέγεθος τῆς χώρας, ἦν κατοικοῦμεν, καὶ τὸ κάλλος ἰστόρηκε, τριακοσίας γὰρ μυριάδας ἀρουρῶν, σχεδὸν τῆς ἀρίστης καὶ παμφορωτάτης χώρας, νέμουνται, φησὶν· ἡ γὰρ Ἰουδαία τοσαύτη πλάτος ἔστιν.' Άλλὰ μὴν ὅτι καὶ τὴν πόλιν αὐτὴν τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα καλλιστην τε καὶ μεγίστην ἐκ παλαιοτάτου κατοικουμένην, καὶ περὶ πλήθους ἀνδρῶν, καὶ περὶ τῆς τοῦ νεώ κατασκευῆς, οὕτως αὐτὸς διηγεῖται. "Ἐστι γὰρ τῶν Ἰουδαίων τὰ μὲν πολλὰ ὄχυρώματα κατὰ τὴν χώραν καὶ κῶμαι. Μία δὲ πόλις ὄχυρὰ πεντήκοντα μάλιστα σταδίων τὴν περίμετρον, ἦν οἰκοῦσι μὲν ἀνθρώπων περὶ δώδεκα μυριάδες· καλοῦσι δὲ αὐτὴν Ἱεροσόλυμα. Ἐνταῦθα δὲ ἔστι κατὰ μέσον μάλιστα τῆς πόλεως περίβολος λίθινος, μῆκος ὡς πεντάπλεθρος, εὐρος δὲ πηχῶν ἑκατὸν, ἔχων διπλᾶς πύλας· ἐν φῷ βωμὸς ἔστι τετράγωνος, οὐκ ἐκ τμητῶν, ἀλλ' ἐκ συλλέκτων ἀργῶν λίθων οὕτω συγκείμενος· πλευρὰν μὲν ἔκαστην εἴκοσι πηχῶν, ὕψος δὲ δεκάπτηχν. Καὶ παρ' αὐτὸν οἰκημα μέγα, οὐ βωμός ἔστι καὶ λυχνίον,

He adds that it is fair to admire them for these things. He speaks also concerning our nation being most populous, for the Persians before caused many myriads of them to be transplanted to Babylon: and not a few myriads also after the death of Alexander removed into Egypt and Phœnicia, on account of the sedition in Syria." This same writer has related also the size and the beauty of the country which we inhabit; for (says he) they cultivate three hundred myriads of acres, of almost the best and most fruitful soil; for such is the country of Judæa in extent. But he also describes the city itself Jerusalem as most beautiful and very large, and inhabited from ancient times, as well as concerning the number of the people, and the establishment in the temple.

"For there are of the Jews the numerous fortresses and villages throughout the country: and one strong city of about fifty furlongs in circuit inhabited by about twelve myriads of persons and they call it Jerusalem. There is there near the middle of the city an enclosure of stone, about five hundred feet long, and an hundred cubits wide, having double gates, in which there is a square altar, not of hewn but un-hewn stones collected, and so put together, each side being twenty cubits long, and its height ten cubits.

Near this is a large building, in which there is an altar and a lamp, both of gold, and two talents in

ἀμφότερα χρυσᾶ, δύο τάλαντα τὴν ὀλκήν. Ἐπὶ τούτων φῶς ἔστιν ἀναπόσβεστον καὶ τὰς νύκτας καὶ τὰς ἡμέρας. Ἀγαλ-  
μα δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν οὐδὲ ἀνάθημα τοπαράπαν· οὐδὲ φύτευμα παν-  
τελῶς οὐδὲν, οἶνον ἀλσῶδες ἢ τι τοιοῦτον. Διατρίβουσι δὲ ἐν  
αὐτῷ καὶ τὰς νύκτας καὶ τὰς ἡμέρας Ἱερεῖς, ἀγνείας τιὰς ἀγ-  
νεύοντες, καὶ τοπαράπαν οἶνον  
οὐ πίνοντες ἐν τῷ ἱερῷ.” Ἐτι-  
γε μὴν ὅτι καὶ Ἀλεξάνδρῳ τῷ  
βασιλεῖ συνεστρατεύομεν, καὶ  
μετὰ ταῦτα τοῖς διαδόχοις αὐτοῦ  
μεμαρτύρηκεν. Οἰς αὐτὸς παρ-  
ατυχεῖν φησιν ὑπ’ ἀνδρὸς Ἰου-  
δαίου κατὰ τὴν στρατείαν γενο-  
μένοις, τοῦτο παραθήσομαι.  
Δέγει δὲ οὕτως. “Ἐμοῦ γοῦν  
ἐπὶ τὴν Ἐρυθράν θάλασσαν  
βαδίζοντος, συνηκολούθει τις  
μετὰ τῶν ἄλλων τῶν παραπεμ-  
πόντων ἡμᾶς ἵππεων Ἰουδαίων,  
ὄνομα Μοσόλλαμος, ἄνθρωπος  
ἴκανὸς κατὰ ψυχὴν, εὐρωστος,  
καὶ τοξότης ὑπὸ δη πάντων ὁμο-  
λογούμενος καὶ τῶν Ἑλλήνων  
καὶ τῶν βαρβάρων ἄριστος.  
Οὗτος οὖν ὁ ἄνθρωπος, διαβα-  
δίζοντων πολλῶν κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν,  
καὶ μάντεώς τινος ὀρνιθευμένου,  
καὶ πάντας ἐπισχέειν ἀξιούντος,  
ἡρώτησε, διὰ τὸ προσμένουσι.  
Δείξαντος δὲ τοῦ μάντεως αὐτῷ  
τὸν ὄρνιθα, καὶ φήσαντος, ἐὰν  
μὲν αὐτοῦ μένη, προσμένειν  
συμφέρει πᾶσιν, ἀν δὲ ἀναστὰς  
εἰς τοῦπροσθεν πέτηται, πρό-  
γειν, ἐὰν δὲ εἰς τοῦπισθεν, ἀν-  
αχωρεῖν αὐθις, σιωπήσας καὶ  
παρελκύσας τὸ τόξον ἔβαλε, καὶ  
τὸν ὄρνιθα πατάξας ἀπέκτεινεν.  
Ἀγανακτούντων δὲ τοῦ μάντεως  
καὶ τινων ἄλλων, καὶ καταρω-  
μένων αὐτῷ, τὸ μαινεσθε, ἔφη,

weight. Upon these is a light that is never put out, both day and night. But there is no image or offering at all; nor is there any thing planted at all, such as a grove or any thing like it. Priests dwell in it both night and day, celebrating certain purifications, and altogether drinking no wine at all in the temple.” Moreover also he has borne witness that we joined in the army of king Alexander, and afterwards of his successors. I will add what he says he himself witnessed as having been done in the expedition by a man who was a Jew. He tells it thus. “As I was going to the Red sea, there followed us among the other horsemen who escorted us, one named Mosollam, a man brave of heart, strong of body, and acknowledged by all to be the best archer both of the Greeks and the barbarians. Now as many were passing along the road, and as a certain augur was watching the flight of a bird, and begging all to stop, this man [Mosollam] asked what they waited for. But when the augur showed him the bird, and said that if the bird stopped there, it would be good for all to stop, but if it should rise and fly forwards, for them to go on, but if backwards, for them to recede, the man said nothing, but drawing his bow, shot and killed the bird. But when the augur and some others were angry and cursed him, he said, Why are you such fools taking this unlucky bird into your hands? How could he, who did not foresee his own safety, declare to us any thing sound concerning our march? For if he had been able to foreknow the future he would not have come

κακοδαιμονέστατον ὅρνιθα λα-  
βόντες εἰς τὰς χεῖρας; Πῶς  
γὰρ οὗτος, τὴν αὐτοῦ σωτηρίαν  
οὐ προϊδὼν, περὶ τῆς ἡμετέρας  
πορείας ἡμῖν ἀν τι ὑγιὲς ἀπήγ-  
γελλεν; Εἰ γὰρ ἥδυνατο προ-  
γυνώσκειν τὸ μέλλον, εἰς τὸν  
tóπον τοῦτον οὐκ ἀν ἥλθε, φο-  
βούμενος, μὴ τοξεύσας αὐτὸν  
ἀποκτείνη Μοσόλλαμος Ἰου-  
δαῖος."

Contra Apion. II, 4. “Ἐτίμα  
γὰρ ἡμῶν τὸ ἔθνος,” ὡς καὶ φη-  
σιν Ἐκαταῖος περὶ ἡμῶν, “ὅτι  
διὰ τὴν ἐπιεικειαν καὶ πίστιν, ἦν  
αὐτῷ παρέσχον Ἰουδαῖοι, τὴν  
Σαμαρεῖτιν χώραν προσέθηκεν  
ἔχειν αὐτοῖς ἀφορολόγητον.”  
Ομοια δὲ Ἀλεξάνδρου καὶ Πτο-  
λεμαῖος ὁ Λάγον περὶ τῶν ἐν  
Ἀλεξανδρείᾳ κατοικούντων ἐφ-  
ρόνησε.

into this place, from fear lest the Jew Mosollam should shoot an arrow and kill him.’

For he honoured our nation, as Hecataeus also says about us, that “on account of the goodness and faith which the Jews showed to him, he allowed them to hold the country of Samaria free from tribute.” But Ptolemy also, son of Lagus, had similar sentiments to Alexander about those who dwelt at Alexandria.

### AGATHARCHIDES, B. C. 170.

Of this writer, a native of Cnidus in the reign of Ptolemy Philometor, very little is known. Several of his works are named by Photius, and his fragments were published by Hudson in his *Geographi Minores*. Plutarch, in his Lives, cites the *Persica* as a work of Agatharchides of Samos. Nothing more is known of him, and it is reasonably supposed that the two are one and the same.

Antiq. XII, 1. *Μαρτυρεῖ* δὲ  
τῷ λόγῳ τούτῳ καὶ Ἀγαθαρχίδης  
ὁ Κνίδιος, ὁ τὰς τῶν διαδόχων  
πράξεις συγγραψάμενος, ὃνειδί-  
ζων ἡμῖν δεισιδαιμονίαν, ὡς δὶ<sup>α</sup>  
αὐτὴν ἀποβαλοῦσι τὴν ἐλευθε-  
ρίαν, λέγων οὕτως· “Ἐστιν  
ἔθνος Ἰουδαίων λεγόμενον, οἱ  
πόλιν ὄχυρὰν καὶ μεγάλην ἔχου-

This account is supported by Agatharchides also, who wrote the deeds of the successors: taunting us with superstition, as having through it lost our freedom, he says thus: “There is a nation called the nation of the Jews, who having a strong and great city, Jerusalem, suffered it to fall into the hands of

τες Ἱεροσόλυμα, ταύτην ὑπερεῖδον ὑπὸ Πτολεμαίῳ γενομένην, ὅπλα λαβεῖν οὐθὲν στρατιῶντες, ἀλλὰ διὰ τὴν ἄκαριον δεισιδαιμονίαν χαλεπὸν ὑπέμειναν ἔχειν δεσπότην.”

C. Apion. I, 22. ‘Ο Ἀγαθαρχίδης, ἐπισκώπων τὴν Στρατονίκην τὴν δεισιδαιμονίαν, παραδείγματι χρῆται τῷ περὶ ἡμῶν λόγῳ, καὶ γέγραφεν οὕτως· “Οἱ καλούμενοι Ἰουδαῖοι πόλιν οἰκοῦντες ὀχυρωτάτην πασῶν, ἦν καλεῖν Ἱεροσόλυμα συμβαίνει τὸν ἐγχωρίους, ἀργεῖν εἰθισμένοι δι’ ἐβδόμης ἡμέρας, καὶ μηδὲ τὰ ὅπλα βαστάζειν ἐν τοῖς εἰρημένοις χρόνοις, μήτε γεωργίας ἀπτεσθαι, μήτε ἄλλης ἐπιμελεῖσθαι λειτουργίας μηδεμιᾶς, ἀλλ’ ἐν τοῖς ἱεροῖς ἐκτετακότες τὰς χεῖρας εὔχεσθαι μέχρι τῆς ἑσπέρας, εἰσιόντος εἰς τὴν πόλιν Πτολεμαίου τοῦ Λάγου μετὰ τῆς δυνάμεως, καὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων ἀντὶ τοῦ φυλάττειν τὴν πόλιν διατηρούντων τὴν ἄνοιαν, ἢ μὲν πατρίς εἰλήφει δεσπότην πικρὸν, ὃ δὲ νόμος ἐξηλέγχθη φαῦλον ἔχων ἐθισμόν. Τὸ δὲ συμβάν πλὴν ἔκεινων τοὺς ἄλλους πάντας δεδίδαχε, τηνικαῦτα φυγεῖν ἐνύπνια, καὶ τὴν περὶ τοῦ νόμου παραδεδομένην ὑπόνοιαν, ἥντικ’ ἀν τοῖς ἀνθρωπίνοις λογισμοῖς περὶ τῶν διαπορούμενων ἐξασθενήσουσιν.

Ptolemy, not daring to take up arms, but through their ill-timed superstition they submitted to have a harsh master.

Agatharchides, taunting Stratonice for superstition, uses as an example the account about us, and writes thus: “ Those called Jews, who inhabit a city the strongest of all, which the natives happen to call Jerusalem, being accustomed to be idle every seventh day, and not even to bear arms at the times aforesaid, nor to put their hands to agriculture, nor to concern themselves about any other service, but with their hands hanging idle to pray in the temples until the evening: when Ptolemy son of Lagus entered into the city with his army, and those people instead of guarding the city persisted in their folly, their country received a harsh master, and their law was proved to contain a bad custom. The result taught all other men except them, to shun such dreams, and such fancy delivered for law, when they fail by human reasons about doubtful matters.

NICOLAUS OF DAMASCUS, B. C. 40.

This writer, a native of Damascus, was a friend of Herod the Great, king of the Jews, whom he accompanied on a journey which they made to the emperor Augustus, to

whom he had already been advantageously known, Augustus having been in the habit of giving Nicolaus's name, by way of pleasantry, to certain dates of Palestine, which the latter was accustomed to send to him; the intimacy between Nicolaus and the Roman emperor proved of service to Herod, who, by his means, secured the favour of the prince; as a writer, he is known in several departments of literature; he composed tragedies, and, among others, *Susanna*; of these nothing remains; he also wrote comedies, and Stobæus has preserved for us what he considers a fragment of one of these, but what belongs in fact to a different writer. Nicolaus of Damascus was author also of a work "on the Remarkable Customs of various Nations," of another "on distinguished actions," and of several "Historical" works; among the last mentioned class of productions was an *Universal History*, in 144 books, a compilation for which he borrowed passages from various historians, which he united together by oratorical flourishes; as he has drawn his materials in part from sources which no longer exist for us, the fragments of his "History," which remain, make us acquainted with several facts, of which we should otherwise have had no knowledge. Nicolaus wrote also a "Life of Augustus," of which a fragment marked too strongly with flattery still remains; he was author of some Metaphysical productions on the writings of Aristotle; as to his own biography, which has likewise come down to us, we may be allowed to doubt whether he ever wrote it; the latest and most complete ed. of the remains of Nic. Damascenus is Orellius, *Lips.* 1804, with a supplement published in 1811, and containing the result of the labours of Bremi, Ochsner, and others, in collecting the scattered fragments of this writer.

A few extracts from his works, quoted by Josephus, refer to the early history of the Jews. His name occurs in many other parts of the latter portion of Josephus, in connection with the numerous transactions in which he was concerned.

Jos. Ant. I, 3, 6. *Kai Νικόλαος δὲ ὁ Δαμασκηνὸς ἐν τῇ ἐνεγγραφῇ καὶ ἔκτη βίβλῳ ἴστορεῖ περὶ αὐτῶν, λέγων οὕτως, “Ἐσ-*

But Nicolaus of Damascus also in his ninety-sixth book relates about them in these words:

There is beyond the Minyad in

τιν ὑπὲρ τὴν Μυνάδα μέγα  
ὅρος κατὰ τὴν Ἀρμενίαν, Βάρις  
λεγόμενον, εἰς δὲ πολλοὺς συμ-  
φυγόντας ἐπὶ τοῦ κάτακλυσμοῦ  
λόγος ἔχει περισωθῆναι, καὶ τινα  
ἐπὶ λάρνακος ὄχούμενον ἐπὶ τὴν  
ἀκρώρειαν ὀκεῖλαι, καὶ τὰ λε-  
ψανα τῶν ξύλων ἐπὶ πολὺ σω-  
θῆναι. Γένοιτο δὲ ἀν οὐτος,  
ὅντινα καὶ Μωυσῆς ἀνέγραφεν  
οἱ Ιουδαῖοι νομοθέτης.

Antiq. I, 9. Ἡσίοδός τε καὶ  
Ἐκαταῖος . . . . . Ἐφόρος καὶ  
Νικόλαος ἴστοροῦσι τοὺς ἀρ-  
χαῖους ζήσαντας ἔτη χίλια.

Antiq. I, vii, 2. Νικόλαος δὲ  
ὁ Δαμασκηνὸς ἐν τῇ τετάρτῃ  
τῶν ἴστοριῶν λέγει οὕτως·  
Ἄβράμης ἐβασίλευσε Δαμασ-  
κοῦ, ἐπηλυς σὺν στρατῷ ἀφγυ-  
μένος ἐκ τῆς γῆς τῆς ὑπὲρ Βα-  
βύλωνος, Χαλδαίων λεγομένης.  
Μετ' οὐ πολὺν δὲ χρόνου ἔξα-  
αστας καὶ ἀπὸ ταύτης τῆς χώρας  
σὺν τῷ σφετέρῳ λαῷ εἰς τὴν  
τότε μὲν Χαναναῖαν λεγομένην,  
νῦν δὲ Ιουδαῖαν, μετώκησε, καὶ  
οἱ ἀπ' ἐκείνου πληθύναντες, περὶ  
ῶν ἐν ἑτέρῳ λόγῳ διέξειμι τὰ  
ἴστορούμενα.

Antiq. VII, v, 2. Μέμνηται  
δὲ τούτου τοῦ βασιλέως, [Ἄδα-  
δου] καὶ Νικόλαος ἐν τῇ τετάρτῃ  
τῶν ἴστοριῶν, λέγων οὕτως.  
Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα πολλῷ χρόνῳ  
ὑστερον τῶν ἐγχωρίων τις Ἄδα-  
δος δύνομα πλεῖον ἴσχύσας Δαμ-  
ασκοῦ τε καὶ τῆς ἀλλῆς Συρίας,  
ἔξω Φοινίκης, ἐβασίλευσε. Πό-  
λεμον δὲ ἔξενέγκας πρὸς Δαυίδην  
βασιλέα τῆς Ιουδαίας, καὶ πολ-  
λαῖς μάχαις κριθεὶς, ὑστάτη τε  
παρὰ τὸν Εὐφράτην, ἐν ἥν ἡτ-

Armenia a great mountain, called Baris, to which report says many fled in the time of the flood and were saved, and that one of them arrived at the top carried in a chest, and that the remains of the timbers were preserved for a long time. This may be the man, whom Moses also the lawgiver of the Jews mentions.

Both Hesiod and Hecataeus . . .  
Ephorus and Nicolaus relate that  
the ancients lived a thousand years.

But Nicolaus of Damascus, in the  
fourth book of his histories, says  
thus :

Abraham was king of Damascus. He was a foreigner, who came with an army out of the land beyond Babylon, which is called the land of the Chaldaeans. But not long after, he rose up and removed from this country with his people into the land called at that time Canaan, but now Judaea; and his descendants who had become numerous: I will relate in another work what is told about them.

But Nicolaus also names this king  
[Hadad] in the fourth book of his  
History, in these words :

But a long time after these things  
one of the natives of that country,  
named Hadad, acquiring power  
became king of Damascus and the  
rest of Syria, except Phoenicia: and  
having made war against David king  
of Judaea, and tried his fortune in  
many battles, and last of all near  
the Euphrates, in which he was de-  
feated, he was deemed the best of

τάτο, ἄριστος ἔδοξεν εἶναι βασιλέων ἁώμη καὶ ἀνδρέα.”

Antiq. XIII, viii, 4. Μάρτυς δὲ τούτων ἡμῖν ἐστι καὶ Νικόλαος ὁ Δαμασκηνὸς, οὗτος ἴστορῶν· “Τρόπαιον δὲ στήσας Ἀντίοχος ἐπὶ τῷ Λύκῳ ποταμῷ, νικήσας Ἰνδάτην τὸν Πάρθων στρατηγὸν, αὐτόθι ἔμεινεν ἡμέρας δύο, δεηθέντος Τρκανοῦ τοῦ Ἰουδαίου διὰ τινα ἑορτὴν πάτριον, ἐν ᾧ τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις οὐκ ἦν νόμιμον ἔξοδεύειν.”

Antiq. XIII, xii, 6. Λέγει δὲ καὶ Στράβων καὶ Νικόλαος, ὅτι τοῦτον αὐτοῖς ἐχρήσαντο τὸν τρόπον, καθὼς καὶ ἐγὼ προείρηκα.

Antiq. XIV, I, 3. Νικόλαος μέντοι φησὶν ὁ Δαμασκηνὸς, τοῦτον εἶναι γένος ἐκ τῶν πρώτων Ἰουδαίων, τῶν ἐκ Βαβυλῶνος εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν ἀφικομενῶν.

Antiq. XIV, VI, 4. Περὶ δὲ τῆς Πομπηίου καὶ Γαβινίου στρατείας ἐπὶ Ἰουδαίους γράφει Νικόλαος ὁ Δαμασκηνός . . . .

their kings in strength and manhood.

Our witness of these things is Nicolaus of Damascus, who relates thus : Antiochus set up a trophy on the river Lycus, for having conquered Indates the general of the Parthians, and remained there two days at the request of the Jew Hyrcanus, on account of an ancient festival, during which it was not lawful for the Jews to travel.

But Strabo and Nicolaus say that they used them in this manner, as I also have said before.

Nicolaus of Damascus says that he was by birth descended from the first Jews, who came out of Babylon into Judæa.

Nicolaus of Damascus writes of the expedition of Pompey and Gabinius against the Jews.

### CHÆREMON, B. C. 30.

Chæremon, not the tragic poet of Athens, b. c. 340, but the philosopher and historian of Alexandria, accompanied Älius Gallus through Egypt, where he was appointed librarian to the Serapeum. He was one of the tutors to Nero at Rome, and wrote a work on the Antiquities of Egypt, another on Hieroglyphics, and was the author of one of the two systems about the Christian religion, which divided the opinions of the ancient world. A single extract from his works, preserved by Josephus, bears reference to our present subject.

*Contra Apion.* I, 32. *Καὶ γὰρ οὗτος [Χαιρήμων] Ἀνγυπτιακὴν φάσκων ἴστορίαν συγγράφειν, καὶ προσθεῖς ταῦτὸ δνομα τοῦ βασιλέως, ὅπερ ὁ Μανεθὼς, Ἀμένωφιν, καὶ τὸν υἱὸν αὐτοῦ Ῥαμέστην, φησὶν, ὅτι κατὰ τὸν ὑπνους ἡ Ἰσις ἐφάνη τῷ Ἀμενώφει, μεμφομένη αὐτὸν, ὅτι τὸ ἱερον αὐτῆς ἐν τῷ πολέμῳ κατέσκαπται· Φριτιφάντην δὲ ἵερογραμματέα φάναι, ἐὰν τῶν τοὺς μολυσμοὺς ἔχόντων ἀνδρῶν καθάρῃ τὴν Ἀνγύπτου, παύσασθαι τῆς πτολας αὐτὸν. Ἐπιλέξαντα δὲ τῶν ἐπισινῶν μυριάδας εἰκοσιπέντε ἐκβαλεῖν. Ἡγεσθαι δὲ αὐτῶν γραμματέας Μωϋσῆν τε καὶ Ἰωσῆπον, καὶ τοῦτον ἵερογραμματέα. Ἀνγύπτια δὲ αὐτοῖς ὄνόματα εἶναι, τῷ μὲν Μωϋσῇ Τισιθὲν, τῷ δὲ Ἰωσῆπῳ Πετεσήφ. Τούτους δὲ εἰς Πηλούσιον ἐλθεῖν, καὶ ἐπιτυχεῖν μυριάσι τριακονταοκτὼ καταλελειμμέναις ὑπὸ τοῦ Ἀμενώφιος, ἃς οὐ θέλειν εἰς τὴν Ἀνγύπτου διακομίζειν. Οἱς φίλιαι συνθεμένους, ἐπὶ τὴν Ἀνγύπτου στρατεύσαι. Τὸν δὲ Ἀμένωφιν οὐχ ὑπομελεῖντα τὴν ἔφοδον αὐτῶν, εἰς Αἴθιοπαν φυγεῖν καταλιπόντα τὴν γυναικα ἔγκυον· ἦν κρυπτομένην ἐν τισι σπηλαιοῖς τεκεῖν παιᾶ, δνομα Μεσσήνην, ὃν ἀνδρωθέντα ἐκδιώξαι τὸν Ἰουδαίους εἰς τὴν Συρίαν, ὃντας περὶ εἴκοσι μυριάδας, καὶ τὸν πατέρα Ἀμένωφιν ἐκ τῆς Αἴθιοπίας καταδέξασθαι.*

For he also [*Chæremon*], professing to write Egyptian history, and assigning the same name of the king as *Manetho*, *Amenophis*, and his son *Ramesses*, says that “*Isis* appeared in dreams to *Amenophis*, rebuking him, because her temple had been thrown down in the war: but that *Phritiphantes* the sacred scribe said, that, if he would purge Egypt of the men who had pollutions, he would cease from his alarm, and that he having collected together twenty five myriads of the polluted, cast them out. That their leaders were the scribes *Moyses* and *Joseph*, who also was a sacred scribe. Their Egyptian names were, *Tisithen* for *Moses* and *Peteseph* for *Joseph*. That these came to *Pelusium*, and lighted on thirty eight myriads that had been left there by *Amenophis*, whom he was unwilling to conduct into Egypt.

With these they made an alliance, and marched towards Egypt. But that *Amenophis* not awaiting their coming, fled into *Aethiopia* leaving his wife with child, and that she secretly in some caves brought forth a child named *Messenes*, who, when he became a man, drove the Jews into Syria, in number about twenty myriads, and got back his father *Amenophis* out of *Aethiopia*.

## MENANDER.

About Menander of Ephesus, I can give no further

information than that which Josephus supplies in the extracts here quoted.

*Antiq. VIII, 5, 3. Μέμνηται δὲ τούτων τῶν δύο βασιλέων καὶ Μένανδρος, ὁ μεταφράσας ἀπὸ τῆς Φουνκῶν διαλέκτου τὰ Τυρίων ἀρχεῖα εἰς τὴν Ἑλληνικὴν φωνὴν, λέγων οὕτως· ‘Τελευτήσαντος δὲ Ἀβιβάλου, διεδέξατο τὴν βασιλείαν παρ’ αὐτοῦ ὁ νιὸς αὐτοῦ Εἴραμος, ὃς βιώσας ἔτη πεντήκοντα τρία ἐβασίλευσε τριάκοντα καὶ τέσσαρα. Οὗτος ἔχωσε τὸ Εύρυχωρον, καὶ τόν τε χρυσοῦν κλονὰ τὸν ἐν τοῖς τοῦ Διὸς ἀνέθηκεν, ἔτι τε ὅλην ξύλων ἀπελθὼν ἔκοψεν ἀπὸ τοῦ ὅρους τοῦ λεγομένου Λιβάνου εἰς τὰς τῶν Ἱερῶν στέγας. Καθελών τε τὰ ἀρχαῖα Ἱερὰ, καὶ ναὸν φόκοδόμησε τοῦ Ἡρακλέους καὶ τὸν τῆς Ἀστάρτης. Πρῶτος τε τοῦ Ἡρακλέους ἔγερσιν ἐποιήσατο ἐν τῷ Περιτίῳ μηνὶ. Τοὺς τε Ἡγέρεις ἐπιστρατεύσατο μὴ ἀποδιδοῦσι τοὺς φόρους, καὶ ὑποτάξας πάλιν αὐτῷ ἀνέστρεψεν. Ἐπὶ τούτου ἦν Ἀβδήμονος παῖς νεώτερος, ὃς ἀεὶ ἐνίκα τὰ προβλήματα, ἢ ἐπέτασσε Σολομῶν ὁ Ἱεροσολύμων βασιλεύς.*

*Antiq. VIII, 13, 2. Μέμνηται δὲ τῆς ἀνομβρίας ταύτης καὶ Μένανδρος ἐν ταῖς Ἰθοβάλου τοῦ Τυρίων βασιλέως πράξεσι, λέγων οὕτως· “Ἀβροχία τε ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ ἐγένετο, ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἄπερβερεταλού μηνὸς ἔως τοῦ ἔχομένου ἔτους Ἄπερβερεταλού. Ἰκετεῖαι δ’ αὐτοῦ ποιησαμένου, κεραυνοὺς ἵκανους βεβληκέναι. Οὗτος πόλιν Βότρυν ἐκτισε τὴν ἐπὶ Φουνκῇ, καὶ Αὔξαν τὴν ἐν Λιβύῃ.”*

These two kings are named by Menander also, who translated from the dialect of the Phœnicians the archives of the Tyrians into the Grecian tongue, saying thus: “When Abibalus was dead, his son Heiram received from him the kingdom, who living fifty three years reigned thirty four. It was he who earthened up the Eurychoron, and set up the golden pillar in the temple of Jupiter, and moreover went and cut timber wood from the mountain called Libanus for the roofs of the temples. And having taken down the ancient temples he built both the temple of Hercules and that of Astarte. And he was the first who made the raising of the [temple of] Hercules in the month Peritius. And he marched against the Eukei when they would not pay their tribute, and having reduced them made them again subject to him. In his time was the younger son of Abdemon, who always vanquished the problems, which Solomon the king of Jerusalem imposed.

This drought is mentioned by Menander also in the deeds of Ithobalus king of the Tyrians, in these words: “There was a want of rain in his time from the month Hyperberetæus to the Hyperberetæus of the next year. But when he made supplication, there were great thunders. This king built the city of Botrys in Phœnicia, and Auza in Libya.

Con. Ap. I, 18. Ἀλλὰ πρὸς τούτῳ παραθήσομαι Μένανδρον τὸν Ἐφέσιον. Γέγραφε δὲ οὗτος τὰς ἐφ' ἑκάστου τῶν βασιλέων πράξεις παρὰ τοῖς Ἑλλησι καὶ βαρβάροις γενομένας, ἐκ τῶν παρ' ἑκείνοις ἐπιχωρίων γραμμάτων σπουδάσας τὴν ἱστορίαν μαθεῖν. Γράφων δὴ περὶ τῶν βεβασιλευκότων ἐν Τύρῳ, ἔπειτα γενόμενος κατὰ τὸν Εἴρωμον, ταῦτα φησί· “Τελευτήσαντος δὲ Ἀβιβάλου, διεδέξατο τὴν βασιλείαν ὁ υἱὸς αὐτοῦ Εἴρωμος, ὃς βιώσας ἔτη πεντήκοντα τρία ἐβασιλευσεν ἔτη τριάκοντα τέσσαρα. Οὗτος ἔχωσε τὸν εὐρύχωρον, τόν τε χρυσοῦν κίονα τὸν ἐν τοῖς τοῦ Διος ἀνέθηκεν· ἔτι τε ὥλην ἔντονα ἀπελθὼν ἔκοψεν, ἀπὸ τοῦ λεγομένου ὄρους Λιβάνου, κέδρινα ἔνδα εἰς τὰς τῶν ιερῶν στέγας· καθελών τε τὰ ἀρχαῖα ιερὰ καινοὺς ναοὺς φόρδομησε, τό τε τοῦ Ἡρακλέους καὶ τῆς Ἀστάρτης τέμενος ἀνιέρευσεν, καὶ τὸ μὲν τοῦ Ἡρακλέους πρώτον ἐποίησατο ἐν τῷ Περιτίῳ μηνὶ, εἴτα τὸ τῆς Ἀστάρτης, ὅποτε Τιτυοῖς ἐπεστράτευσεν, μὴ ἀποδιδούσι τοὺς φορους· οὓς καὶ ὑποτάξας ἔαντῳ πάλιν ἀνέστρεψεν. Ἐπὶ τούτου δέ τις ἦν Ἀβδήμονος παῖς νεώτερος ὃς ἐνίκα τὰ προβλήματα, ἀ ἐπέτασσε Σολομὼν ὁ Ἱεροσολύμων βασιλεὺς.” Ψηφίζεται δὲ ὁ χρόνος ἀπὸ τούτου τοῦ βασιλέως ἄχρι τῆς Καρχηδόνος κτίσεως οὗτως. “Τελευτήσαντος Είρωμον, διεδέξατο τὴν βασιλείαν Βαλεάζαρος ὁ υἱὸς, ὃς βιώσας ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα τρία, ἐβασιλευσεν ἔτη ἑπτά. Μετὰ τούτου Ἀβδάσταρτος ὁ αὐτοῦ

But I will place by the side of him Menander the Ephesian. This man wrote the events that happened in the time of each of the kings among the Greeks and the barbarians, having taken pains to learn the history out of the national writings preserved among them. Writing then concerning those who reigned in Tyre, and then coming to speak of Heirom, he says these things; When Abibalus was dead, his son Hierom received the kingdom, who living fifty three years reigned thirty four years. It was he who earthed up the Eurychoron, and set up the golden pillar in the temple of Jupiter, and moreover went and cut down timberwood from the mountain called Libanus, cedar-timber for the roofs of the temples: and removing the old temples he built new temples, and consecrated the shrine of Hercules and that of Astarte, and made first that of Hercules in the month Peritius, and then that of Astarte, when he marched against the Tityans, who would not pay him tribute; whom also he reduced and made again subject to him. In his time was a younger son of Abdemon, who vanquished the problems, which Solomon the king of Jerusalem imposed.”

But the interval between this king and the founding of Carthage is thus calculated:

“When Heirom died, he was succeeded in the kingdom by his son Baleazar, who, living forty three years, reigned thirty seven. After him Abdastartus his son lived twenty nine years, and reigned nine. The four sons of his nurse conspired

νιὸς, βιώσας ἔτη εἰκοσιν ἐννέα, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη ἐννέα. Τοῦτον οἱ τῆς τροφοῦ αὐτοῦ νιὸι τέσσαρες ἐπιβουλεύσαντες ἀπώλεσαν, ὃν ὁ πρεσβύτερος ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη δεκαδόν. Μεθ' οὓς Ἀσταρτος ὁ Δελαιαστάρτου, δις βιώσας ἔτη πεντήκοντα τέσσαρα, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη δώδεκα. Μετὰ τοῦτον ὁ ἀδελφὸς αὐτοῦ Ἀσέρυμος, βιώσας ἔτη τέσσαρα καὶ πεντήκοντα, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη ἐννέα. Οὗτος ἀπώλετο ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ Φέλητος, δις λαβὼν τὴν βασιλείαν ἥρξε μῆνας ὀκτὼ βιώσας ἔτη πεντήκοντα. Τοῦτον ἀνεῖλεν Εἰθώβαλος ὁ τῆς Ἀστάρτης ἵερεὺς, δις βασιλεύσας ἔτη τριάκοντα δύο, ἐβίωσεν ἔτη ἑξήκοντα ὀκτώ. Τοῦτον διεδέξατο Βαδέζωρος νιὸς, δις βιώσας ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα πέντε, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη ἔξ. Τοῦτον διάδοχος γέγονε Μάτγηνος ὁ νιὸς, δις βιώσας ἔτη τριάκοντα δύο, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη ἐννέα. Τοῦτον διάδοχος γέγονε Φυγμαλιῶν, βιώσας δ' ἔτη πεντήκοντα ἔξ, ἐβασίλευσεν ἔτη τεσσαράκοντα ἑπτά. Ἐν δὲ τῷ ἐπ' αὐτοῦ ἐβδόμῳ ἔτει ἡ ἀδελφὴ αὐτοῦ φυγοῦσα ἐν τῇ Λιβύῃ πόλιν φύκοδόμησε Καρχηδόνα.”

### DIUS [of uncertain date]

I find no other information about this writer besides what is furnished by Josephus, who tells us that he wrote the history of the Phœnicians in an accurate manner.

Con. Apion. I, 17. Οὗτος τοινυν ἐν ταῖς περὶ Φοινίκων ἴστοραις γράφει τὸν τρόπον τοῦτον. “Ἀβιβάλου τελευτήσαντος, δ

against him and slew him ; the eldest of whom reigned twelve years. After them came Astartus the son of Delæastartus, who lived fifty four years, and reigned twelve years. After him his brother Aserymos lived fifty four years and reigned nine years. He was slain by his brother Pheles, who, having taken the kingdom, reigned eight months, and lived fifty years. This king was slain by Eithobalus the priest of Astarte, who reigned thirty two years, and lived sixty eight. His successor was his son Badezorus who lived forty five years, and reigned six years. His successor was his son Matgenus, who lived thirty two years, and reigned nine years. His successor was Phygmalion, and he lived fifty six, and reigned forty-seven years. But in the seventh year of his reign his sister fled and built the city of Carthage in Libya.

He [Diūs] writes in his History of the Phœnicians in this manner : When Abibalus died, his son Heirom became king. It was he

νιὸς αὐτοῦ Εἴρωμος ἐβασίλευεν. Οὗτος τὰ πρὸς ἀνατολὰς μέρη τῆς πόλεως προσέχωσεν, καὶ μεῖζον τὸ ἄστυ πεποίηκεν, καὶ τοῦ Ὀλυμπίου Διὸς τὸ ιερὸν καθ' ἑαυτὸν ὃν ἐν υἷσῳ, χώσας τὸν μεταξὺ τόπον, συνῆψε τῇ πόλει, καὶ χρυσοῖς ἀναθήμασιν ἐκόσμησεν· ἀναβὰς δὲ εἰς τὸν Λιβανὸν ὑλοτόμησε πρὸς τὴν τῶν ναῶν κατασκευήν· Τὸν δὲ τυραννοῦντα Ἰεροσολύμων Σολομῶνα πέμψαι φασὶ πρὸς τὸν Εἴρωμον αἰνύγματα, καὶ παρ' αὐτοῦ λαβεῖν ἀξιῶν· τὸν δὲ μὴ διυηθέντα διακρίναι, τῷ λύσαντι χρήματα ἀποτίνειν. Ὁμολογήσαντα δὲ τὸν Εἴρωμον, καὶ μὴ διυηθέντα λύσαι τὰ αἰνύγματα, πολλὰ τῶν χρημάτων εἰς τὸ ἐπιζήμιον ἀναλῶσαι. Εἴτα δὴ Ἀβδήμουν τινα Τύριον ἄνδρα τὰ προτεθέντα λύσαι, καὶ αὐτὸν ἄλλα προβαλεῖν. Ἡ μὴ λύσαντα τὸν Σολομῶνα, πολλὰ τῷ Εἴρωμῷ προσαποτίσαι χρήματα.

who earthed up the eastern parts of the city, and made the town larger, and joined to the city the temple of the Olympian Jupiter, which stood by itself on an island, by filling up the interval with earth, and he adorned the same with golden offerings. He went up into Libanus and cut wood for the building of the temples : and they say that Solomon the tyrant of Jerusalem sent riddles to Heirom, and asked him to send some back to him ; and that the one who was not able to unravel them, should pay money to the man who could solve them. That Heirom consented to these terms, and not being able to solve the riddles, paid a large sum of money for the penalty. That afterwards a Tyrian named Abdemonus explained the riddles proposed and propounded others ; but that Solomon, failing to explain them, paid much money to Heirom.

## APION.

This writer was a grammarian and historian of the Great Oasis in Egypt. He spent part of his life in Alexandria, but traveled into Greece, and taught Rhetoric at Rome under the emperors Tiberius and Claudius. He is mentioned by Pliny 30, 2, and Aulus Gellius, 5, 14. One of his works was on the Antiquities of Egypt, and another on the Antiquities of the Jews. In this latter work he seems to have treated the chosen people with great contempt, but as the work is lost, and we know nothing of it except from the reply of Josephus, we cannot venture to designate its character with accuracy. His commentaries on Homer have also perished, with the exception of a few fragments preserved in the *Etymologicum Gudianum*.

Con. Ap. II, 2. Περὶ ὧν δὲ προστιθησιν ὁ Ἀπίων, ἐπιμνηθῆσομαι συντόμως. Φησὶ γὰρ ἐν τῇ τρίτῃ τῶν Αἰγυπτιακῶν τάδε· Μαῦσῆς, ὡς ἤκουσα παρὰ τῶν πρεσβυτέρων τῶν Αἰγυπτίων, ἦν Ἡλιουπολίτης· διὸ πατρίοις ἔθεσι κατηγγυημένος, αἰθρίους προσευχὰς ἀνήγειν, εἰς οῖous εἶχεν ἡ πόλις περιβόλους. Πρὸς ἀφηλιώτην δὲ πάσαν ἀπέστρεψεν· ὅδε γὰρ καὶ Ἡλίου κεῖται πόλις. Ἀντὶ δὲ ὁβελῶν ἔστησε κίονας, ὑφ' οἵς ἦν ἐκτύπωμα σκάφης, σκιὰ δὲ ἀπ' ἄκρων ἐπ' αὐτὴν διακειμένη, ὡς, διὸ ἐν αἰθέρι, τοῦτον ἀεὶ τὸν δρόμον Ἡλίῳ συμπεριπολεῖ.

Οὐδέ γε πάντων πιστότατος Ἀπίων ὥρισατο τὴν ἔξοδον ἀκριβῶς, κατὰ τὴν ἐβδόμην Ὁλυμπιάδα, καὶ ταύτης ἔτος ἐναἱ πρώτον, ἐν φησὶ “Καρχηδόνα Φοίνικες ἔκτισαν.”

“Οδεύσαντες γὰρ,” φησὶν, ἐξ ἡμερῶν ὁδὸν βουβῶνας ἔσχοι, καὶ διὰ ταύτην τὴν αἰτιαν τῇ ἐβδόμῃ ἡμέρᾳ ἀνεπαύσαντο σωθέντες εἰς τὴν χώραν τὴν νῦν Ἰουδαίαν λεγομένην, καὶ ἐκάλεσαν τὴν ἡμέραν σάββατον, σώζοντες τὴν Αἰγυπτίων γλώτταν. Τὸ γὰρ βουβῶντος ἄλγος καλοῦσιν Αἰγύπτιοι Σαββάτωσιν.

Οὐ δὲ θαυμαστὸς Ἀπίων διὰ μὲν ἐξ ἡμερῶν αὐτὸν ἐλθεῖν εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν προείρηκεν, πάλιν δὲ τὸν Μαῦσῆν εἰς τὸ μεταξὺ τῆς Αἰγύπτου καὶ τῆς Ἀραβίας ὅρος, ὃ καλεῖται Σίναιον, ἀναβάντα φησὶν ἡμέραις τεσσαράκοντα κρυφῆναι, κάκειθεν καταβάντα, δοῦναι τοῖς Ἰουδαίοις τοὺς νόμους.

C. Ap. II, 4. Ἐλθόντες, φησὶν, ἀπὸ Συρίας ἀκησαν πρὸς

But I will mention briefly what Apion adds. For he says, in the third book of his Egyptian history, as follows: “ Moses, as I have heard from the Egyptian elders, was a man of the city of the Sun, who, being pledged to the customs of his forefathers, offered up prayers in the open air towards the walls which the city had: but he turned it all towards the east: for so also lies the city of the sun. But instead of obelisks he set up columns. Under these was the figure of a boat, and a shadow from their tops falling upon it so disposed that it might go round with the sun the same course which he does in the sky . . . .

Our most trustworthy Apion has accurately defined the Exodus, in the seventh Olympiad, and that it was the first year of it, in which the Phœnicians built Carthage.

For, says he, when they had travelled six days' journey, they had buboes, and for this reason they rested on the seventh day, when they had got safe into the country now called Judæa, and they called the day *sabbath*, retaining the dialect of the Egyptians. For the Egyptians call the disease of buboes *sabbatosis*.

But our wonderful Apion said before that they went in six days into Judæa, and again he says that Moses went up into the mount between Egypt and Arabia, which is called Sinai, and was hidden there forty days, and then having gone down again, gave the laws to the Jews.

II, 4. They came, he says, from Syria and dwelt near the stormy sea,

ἀλμένον θάλασσαν, γειτνίασαν-  
τες ταῖς τῶν κυμάτων ἐκβολαῖς.

II, 7. In hoc sacrario Apion præsumsit edicere, asini caput collocasse Judæos, et id colere ac dignum facere tanta religione: et hoc affirmat fuisse depalatum, dum Antiochus Epiphanes et expoliasset templum et illud caput invenisset ex aureo compositum multis pecuniis dignum.

II, 8. Apion dixit; Antiochum in templo invenisse lectum et hominem in eo jacentem et appositam ei mensulam maritimis terrenisque volatilium dapibus plenam, et quod obstupuisset his homo. Illum vero mox adorasse regis ingressum tanquam maximam sibi opem præbituri: ac procidentem ad ejus genua, extensa dextera poposcisse libertatem; et jubente rege ut consideret, et diceret, quis esset, vel cur ibidem habitaret, vel quæ esset causa ciborum ejus, tunc hominem cum gemitu et lacrimis lamentabiliter suam narrasse necessitatem. Ait, inquit, esse se Græcum: et dum peragraret provinciam parandi victus causa, correptum se subito ab alienigenis hominibus, atque deductum ad templum et inclusum illic, et a nullo conspici, sed cuncta dapium apparitione saginari. Et primum quidem hæc sibi inopinabilia beneficia visa attulisse lætitiam, deinde suspicionem, postea stuporem: postremum consulentem a ministris ad se accendentibus audisse legem ineffabilem Judæorum, pro qua nutriebatur: et hoc illos facere singulis annis quodam tempore

in the neighbourhood of the dashing of the waves.

II, 7. In this shrine Apion presumed to say that the Jews placed an ass's head, and worshiped it and made it honoured it with so much ceremony: and he affirms that this was found, when Antiochus Epiphanes both spoiled the temple and found that head made of gold and worth much money.

II, 8. Apion said that Antiochus found in the temple a couch and a man lying on it, and a table placed near him, full of dainties of fowls from both sea and land, and that the man was astonished at them. But that he saluted the entrance of the king as if he would afford him much assistance: and falling at his knees, with right-hand out-stretched asked for his freedom: and, when the king bade him seat himself and say who he was, and why he was dwelling there, and what was the explanation of the food that was before him, that then the man pitifully related his necessities with groans and tears. He said, says Apion, that he was a Greek, and, whilst he was traversing the province for the purpose of getting his living, he had been suddenly seized by foreigners, brought to the temple and there confined, that he was seen by no one, but was fattened by all this array of provisions. That at first these unexpected bounties caused him joy, then suspicion, and thirdly astonishment; that at last, on asking the attendants who came to him, he heard of that law of the Jews for which he was fed, but which must not be talked about, and that they were used to do this

constituto. Et comprehendere quidem Græcum peregrinum, eumque annuo tempore saginare, et deductum ad quandam sylvam occidere quidem eum hominem, ejusque corpus sacrificare secundum suas solennitates et gustare ex ejus visceribus et jusjurandum facere in immolatione Græci, ut inimicitias contra Græcos haberent: et tunc in quandam foveam reliqua hominis pereuntis abjecere. Deinde refert, eum dixisse, paucos jam dies debitos sibimet superesse, atque rogasse, ut reveritus Græcorum Deos, et superans in suo sanguine insidias Judæorum, de malis eum circumstantibus deliberaret.

II, 1. Καταφεύδεται δὲ καὶ ὅρκον ἡμῶν, ὡς ὁμνύοντων τὸν θεὸν, τὸν ποιήσαντα τὸν οὐρανὸν, καὶ τὴν γῆν, καὶ τὴν θάλασσαν, μηδενὶ εὐνοήσειν ἀλλοφύλῳ, μάλιστα δὲ Ἐλλησιν.

II, 11. Τεκμήριον γὰρ εἶναι, φησὶ, τοῦ μήτε νόμοις ἡμᾶς χρῆσθαι δικαίοις, μήτε τὸν θεὸν εὐσεβεῖν ὡς προσῆκε, τὸ μὴ ἄρχειν, δουλεύειν δὲ μᾶλλον ἔθνεσι καὶ ἄλλοτε ἄλλοις, καὶ τὸ κεχρῆσθαι συμφορᾶῖς τισι περὶ τὴν πόλιν, αὐτῶν δηλονότι πόλεως ἡγεμονικωτάτης ἐκ τῶν ἄνωθεν ἄρχειν, ἀλλὰ μὴ Ῥωμαίοις δουλεύειν συνηθισμένων.

C. Ap. II, 13. Ἐγκαλεῖ γὰρ ὅτι ξῶα θύομεν, καὶ χοῦρον οὐκ ἐσθίομεν, καὶ τὴν τῶν αἰδοτῶν χλευάζει περιτομῆν.

every year at an appointed time: that they seized a Greek stranger and fattened him for the space of a year, and then led him to a certain wood, where they slew him, and sacrificed his body according to their rites, and tasted of the carcase, and made an oath, in slaughtering the Greek, that they would keep enmity against the Greeks, and that they threw the remains of the dying man into a ditch. Then he [*Apion*] relates that he said that a few days remained due to him, and that he asked the king, that in reverence for the gods of the Greeks, and defeating the schemes of the Jews in shedding his blood, he would take thought for the evils surrounding him.

II, 10. He tells also falsely that oath of ours, as if we swore by God, who made the heaven and the earth and the sea, that we would show good will to no foreigner, and especially to Greeks.

For, says he, a proof of our neither using just laws, nor worshiping God as we ought, is the fact that we are not a ruling nation, but rather are subject to different nations at different times, and have suffered calamities about our city, whilst forsooth they had been accustomed from ancient times to rule in a most imperial city, and not to be in subjection to the Romans.

II, 13. For he alleges against us that we worship animals, and do not eat pork, and he trifles about our circumcising our private parts.

Besides the foregoing, Josephus names several other writers, whose works have perished, but he does not quote their very words; and, as they add nothing to our infor-

mation about the Jews, it is unnecessary here to dwell longer upon the subject, the more particularly as the reader who is desirous of studying every thing connected with the bible history cannot dispense with the task of reading the whole of the writings of the Jewish historian Josephus.

A third and still more important enquiry, in an examination of the works of Josephus, bears reference to the Christian religion, which was already, we are told in the book of the Acts of the Apostles, counting its adherents by thousands before Josephus began to write his history and antiquities of the Jewish nation. If we consider, with Fynes Clinton, that the crucifixion of Christ took place in the year 29 of our era, forty years at least must have passed before he began his great work, and in this interval Christianity had made great progress. Great however is our disappointment at finding that in the long history of Josephus about his own times, there is nothing but two passages, now admitted to be interpolated, in which any allusion is made to Christ or the Christians. The following is the principal of these :

*Antiq. XVIII. iii. 8. Γίνεται δὲ κατὰ τοῦτον τὸν χρόνον Ἰησοὺς, σοφὸς ἀνὴρ, εἴης ἀνδρα αὐτὸν λέγειν χρή· οὐν γάρ παραδόξων ἔργων ποιητής, διδάσκαλος ἀνθρώπων τῶν ἡδονῆ τὰ ἀληθῆ δεχομένων· καὶ πολλοὺς μὲν Ἰουδαίους, πολλοὺς δὲ καὶ τοῦ Ἑλληνικοῦ ἐπηγάγετο. Ο Χριστὸς οὗτος οὐν. Καὶ αὐτὸν ἐνδείξει τῶν πρώτων ἀνδρῶν παρ' οὐδὲν, σταυρῷ ἐπιτειμηκότος Πιλάτου, οὐκ ἐπαύσαντο οἵ γε πρώτον αὐτὸν ἀγαπήσαντες. Ἐφάνη γάρ αὐτοῖς τρίτην ἔχων ημέραν πάλιν ζῶν, τῶν θείων προφητῶν ταῦτά τε καὶ ἄλλα μυρία θαυμάσια περὶ αὐτοῦ εἰρηκότων. Εἰς ἔτι νῦν τῶν Χριστιανῶν ἀπὸ τοῦδε ὥνομασμένων οὐκ ἐπέλιπε τὸ φῦλον.*

About this time was Jesus, a wise man, if at least it be right to call him a man : for he was the doer of wonderful works, a teacher of men who receive with pleasure the things which are true, and he gained over to himself many Jews and many of the Greeks. He was the Christ. And when Pilate, at the information of the first men among us, had punished him on the cross, those who loved him from the first did not cease to love him. For he appeared to them again the third day alive ; the divine prophets having spoken both these and numberless other wonders about him. The tribe of Christians, so named from him, have not ceased to exist until the present time.

Those who are best acquainted with the character of Josephus and the stile of his writings, have no hesitation in condemning this passage as a forgery interpolated in the text during the third century by some pious Christian, who was scandalized that so famous a writer as Josephus should have taken no notice of the Gospels or of Christ their subject. But the zeal of the interpolator has outrun his discretion, for we might as well except to gather grapes from thorns or figs from thistles as to find this notice of Christ among the Judaizing writings of Josephus. It is well known that this author was a zealous Jew, devoted to the laws of Moses and to the traditions of his countrymen. How then could he have written that *Jesus was the Christ?* Such an admission would have proved him to be a Christian himself, in which case the passage under consideration, too long for a Jew, would have been far too short for a believer in the new religion, and thus the passage stands forth, like an ill-set jewel, contrasting most inharmoniously with every thing around it. If it had been genuine, we might be sure that Justin Martyr, Tertullian and Chrysostom would have quoted it in their controversies with the Jews, and that Origen or Photius would have mentioned it. But Eusebius, the ecclesiastical historian [I, 11], is the first who quotes it, and our reliance on the judgment or even the honesty of this writer is not so great as to allow of our considering every thing found in his works as undoubtedly genuine.

Besides the extract already quoted, there is another short notice of Christ, which, in the words of Paley, is “allowed by many, though not without considerable question being moved about it.” The main point of the narrative is very brief; but it is best to give the context from the beginning of the chapter.

Antiq. XVIII, iii, 3. Πέμπτε  
δὲ καὶ Καῖσαρ Ἀλβίνον εἰς τὴν  
Ἰουδaeaν ἐπαρχὸν, Φήστου τὴν  
τελευτὴν πυθόμενος. ‘Ο δὲ βα-  
σιλεὺς ἀφείλετο μὲν τὸν Ἰώση-  
πον τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην, τῷ δὲ  
Ἀνάνου παιδὶ, καὶ αὐτῷ Ἀνάνῳ

Cæsar sends Albinus as eparch [GOVERNOR] into Judæa, when he learnt that Festus was dead. But the emperor took away the high priesthood from Joseph, and gave to the son of Ananus, who was also called Ananus, the succession to the

λεγομένῳ, τὴν διαδοχὴν τῆς ἀρχῆς ἔδωκε. Τοῦτον δὲ φασὶ τὸν πρεσβύτατον Ἀνανον εὐτυχέστατον γενέσθαι· πέντε γὰρ ἔσχε παῖδας, καὶ τούτους πάντας συνέβη ἀρχιερατεῦσαι τῷ Θεῷ, αὐτὸς καὶ πρότερον τῆς τιμῆς ἐπὶ πλείστον ἀπολαύσας, ὅπερ οὐδενὶ συνέβη τῶν παρ' ἡμῖν ἀρχιερέων. ‘Ο δὲ νεώτερος Ἀνανος, δὲν τὴν ἀρχιερωσύνην ἔφαμεν παρειληφέναι, θρασὺς ἦν τὸν τροπον, καὶ τολμητής διαφερόντως· αἵρεσιν δὲ μετήει τὴν Σαδδουκαλον, οὕτε εἰσὶ περὶ τὰς κρίσεις ὡμοὶ παρὰ πάντας τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, καθὼς ἥδη δεδηλώκαμεν. ‘Ατε δὴ οὖν τοιούτος ὧν ὁ Ἀνανος, νομίσας ἔχειν καιρὸν ἐπιτήδειον, διὰ τὸ τεθνάναι μεν Φῆστον, Ἀλβίνον δὲ ἔτι κατὰ τὴν ὁδὸν ὑπάρχειν, καθίζει συνέδριον κριτῶν· καὶ παραγαγὼν εἰς αὐτὸ τὸν ἀδελφὸν Ἰησοῦν [τοῦ λεγομένου Χριστοῦ,] Ἰάκωβος ὄνομα αὐτῷ, καὶ τινας ἔτέρους, ὡς παρανομησάντων κατηγορίαν ποιησάμενος, παρέδωκε λευσθησομένους.

office. The elder Ananus is said to have been a most lucky man : for he had five sons, and it happened that they all were God's high-priests, whilst himself also had before enjoyed that dignity for a very long time, which never was the case with any other of our high-priests. But the younger Ananus, whom we just named as having been appointed to the high-priesthood, was of very bold and enterprising character : he followed the sect of the Sadducees, who are severe in their judgments beyond all the other Jews, as we have already shewn. Ananus then, being such a man as I have described, thinking that he had met with a fitting opportunity, seeing that Festus was dead, and Albinus was still on his journey, appoints a sanhedrim [meeting] of judges, and bringing before it the brother of Jesus [who is called Christ,] named James, and some others, accused them of having broken the law, and gave them over to be stoned.

The words enclosed in brackets, *who is called Christ*, are probably an interpolation in the text, introduced, like the preceding, by some dishonest copyist in order to set aside the unfavourable consequences deduced from the silence of Josephus. Many reasons may be given for looking upon the words in question as an interpolation. I shall, however, be content, at present, to rest the case upon internal evidence ; which is certainly not in favour of their authenticity. For if the longer passage quoted from Josephus be rejected as spurious, the few words now before us are incomplete : they clearly refer to a more full account of Jesus which had preceded. If, however, we admit the former extract as genuine, the latter is inconsistent with it ; for, in the former, Jesus is called *the Christ*, equiva-

lent to ‘the Messiah’ : but in the latter he is called simply ‘Christ,’ a name having no spiritual signification, and importing nothing more than an ordinary surname. This inconsistency could not have proceeded from Josephus, to whom the Greek and Hebrew languages were equally well known. It is extremely improbable that Josephus would use the term *the Christ*, without further explaining its signification ; it is equally improbable that he would have used the surname *Christ*, without shewing that it originally had a spiritual derivation : but it is doubly improbable that he would have used both expressions, for the same individual, without saying that it indicated the Messiah whose coming the Jewish people were daily expecting. It would be very possible, also, to raise a question about the name *Christ* itself, if such enquiries were at all the subject of this work ; for its etymology, though evident, does not denote its origin. Suetonius and Lucian have *Χρηστός* **CHRESTUS** *good*, which is a different word from *Χριστός* **CHRISTUS** *anointed*, the Greek term for **MESSIAH**, the Hebrew name by which the expected prophet of the Jews was pointed out. These enquiries would be interesting, but must not detain us from our purpose.

In contrast with this notice of Christ is another passage found in Josephus respecting John the Baptist, about which no suspicion of spuriousness has ever been entertained.

Antiq. XVII, v. 2. *Τισὶ δὲ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἐδόκει ὀλωλέναι τὸν Ἡρώδον στρατὸν ὑπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ, καὶ μάλα δικαίως τιννυμένου κατὰ ποινὴν Ἰωάννου τοῦ ἐπικαλουμένου Βαπτιστοῦ. Κτείνει γὰρ τοῦτον Ἡρώδης, ἀγαθὸν ἄνδρα, καὶ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους κελεύοντα ἀρετὴν ἐπασκούντας, καὶ τῇ πρὸς ἀλλήλους δικαιοσύνῃ καὶ πρὸς τὸν Θεὸν εὐσεβείᾳ χρωμένους βαπτισμῷ συνιέναι. οὕτω γὰρ καὶ τὴν βάπτισιν ἀποδεκτὴν αὐτῷ φα-*

It seemed to some of the Jews that Herod’s army was destroyed by God, thus taking deserved vengeance for the death of John surnamed the Baptist. For Herod slew him, though he was a good man and exhorted the Jews to cherish virtue, and whilst practising uprightness towards one another, and piety towards God, to have recourse to baptism : for that their baptism would be acceptable to him, not if they made use of it for the setting aside of their sins, but for purity of

νέοισθαι, μὴ ἐπὶ τινων ἀμαρτάδων παραιτήσει χρωμένων, ἀλλ' ἐφ' ἀγνελὰ τοῦ σώματος, ἅτε δὴ καὶ τῆς ψυχῆς δικαιοσύνη προεκκεκαθαρμένης. Καὶ τῶν ἄλλων συστρεφομένων—καὶ γὰρ ἦρθησαν ἐπὶ πλεῖστον τῇ ἀκροάσει τῶν λόγων, δείσας Ἡρώδης τὸ ἐπὶ τοσόνδε πιθανὸν αὐτοῦ τοῖς ἀνθρώποις μὴ ἐπὶ ἀποστάσει τινὶ φέροι, πάντα γὰρ ἐώκεσαν συμβουλὴ τῇ ἐκείνου πράξοντες, πολὺ κρείττον ἡγεῖται, πρὸν τινεώτερον ἔξι αὐτοῦ γενέσθαι, προλαβὼν ἀναιρεῖν ἡ μεταβολὴς γενομένης εἰς τὰ πράγματα ἐμπεσών μετανοεῖν. Καὶ ὁ μὲν, ὑποψίᾳ τῇ Ἡρώδου, δέσμοις εἰς τὸν Μαχαιροῦντα πεμφθεὶς, τὸ προειρημένον φρούριον, ταύτῃ κτίννυται. Τοῖς δὲ Ἰουδαίοις δόξαν ἐπὶ τιμωρίᾳ τῇ ἐκείνου τὸν δλεθρὸν ἐπὶ τῷ στρατεύματι γενέσθαι, τοῦ Θεοῦ κακῶς Ἡρώδη θέλοντος.

Here would have been a good opportunity for the writer to make allusion to the connection between John the Baptist and Christ—if at least, he was acquainted with the life and mission of both those teachers. But a good reason is supplied by Josephus himself, in the memoir of his own life, why he should have been acquainted with the teaching of John the Baptist, but not with that of Christ. For, in his search after truth, Josephus joined for a time the sect of the Essenes, to which John the Baptist, from the remarkable similarity of their doctrines, seems to have belonged, and so had an opportunity of learning the nature of their teaching: whilst on the other hand, as he afterwards left them and joined the Pharisees, the enemies of Christ, it is not likely that he ever knew of the Christian doctrines, or, certainly, that he would mention Christ as the Messiah that was to come.

body, that is if the soul also had been previously purified by righteousness. And when the rest of the people gathered themselves together—for they were excited to a great degree by hearing his words—Herod, fearing his great power of persuading men, lest it might lead to a revolt—for they seemed likely to do every thing by his counsel—deemed it much better, before any new thing should proceed from him, to seize him and put him to death, than, after some change had been wrought, to repent when he had fallen into trouble. And so he [John], on account of Herod's suspicion, was sent in bonds to the before-mentioned castle of Machærus, and there put to death. But the Jews thought that Herod's army was destroyed in vengeance for his death arising from God's anger being kindled against Herod.

## POMPONIUS MELA, A. D. 48.

Pomponius Mela, a geographer, was born in Spain. He has left a work entitled *Chorographia*, or *De situ orbis*: but has therein made important omissions; for he takes no notice of Cannæ, Munda, Pharsalia, Leuctra, or Mantinea, at all of which places great battles were fought. Nor, which more concerns our present purpose, does he even name Jerusalem, though he names Judæa.

1, 11. Syria late litora tenet, terraque etiam latius introrsus, aliis aliisque nuncupata nominibus; (nam et Coele dicitur, et Mesopotamia, et Damascene, et Adiabene, et Babylonia, et Judaea, et Commagene. Hic Palaestina est, qua tangit Arabas: tum Phoenice; et ubi se Ciliciae committit, Antiochia) olim ac diu potens, sed cum eam regno Semiramis tenuit, longe potentissima. Operibus certe ejus insignia multa sunt: duo maxime excellunt; constituta urbs miræ magnitudinis Babylon, ac siccis olim regionibus Euphrates et Tigris immissi.

Ceterum in Palæstina est ingens et munita admodum Gaza: sic Persæ ærarium vocant: et inde nomen est, quod, quum Cambyses armis Ægyptum peteret, huc belli et opes et pecuniam intulerat. Est non minor Ascalon; est Jope, ante diluvium (ut ferunt) condita; ubi Cephea regnasse eo signo accolæ affirmant, quod titulum eius, fratreque Phinei, veteres quædam

Syria occupies a great breadth of the coasts, and a greater breadth of country in-land: it is known by different names; for it is called Cœle [*Hollow*] and Mesopotamia, and Damascene, and Adiabene, and Babylonia, and Judæa, and Commagene. Here is Palestine, where it touches on the Arabians, then Phœnicia, and where it joins Cilicia, Antiochia, powerful in former days and for a long time, but, when Semiramis comprised it in her kingdom, by far most powerful. Many places are distinguished by her works. Two especially excel; a city which she built named Babylon, of immense size, and the irrigation of countries once dry by the Tigris and Euphrates.

But in Palestine is the great and strongly fortified city of Gaza; (this is the Persian name for a treasury) and it takes its name from this circumstance, that, when Darius was turning his arms against Egypt, he brought to this town his supplies and money for the war. There is Ascalon a town of no less size; and Joppa, founded as they say, before the flood, where the inhabitants assert that Cepheus

aræ cum religione plurima retinent: quin etiam rei celebratæ carminibus ac fabulis, servatæ a Perseo Andromedæ clarum vestigium marinæ belluæ ossa immania ostentant.

was king, by this token, that some ancient altars preserve with much religion the inscription of him and of his brother Phineus; besides which they show the gigantic bones of a sea-monster, a distinguished memorial of Andromeda saved by Perseus,—a story much celebrated in songs and legends.

## PETRONIUS, A. D. 60.

The elegant but licentious Petronius comes next upon our list. He appears as the author of a satirical work of great celebrity: but whether the writer is the same Petronius whom Tacitus names as governor of Bithynia, and afterwards, by order of Nerva who gave him his choice of a mode of death, opening his veins and dying in the bath, is a question that has not been fully decided. The prænomen of the Petronius in Tacitus is Caius: but the author of Trimalcion's Feast bears the name of Titus.

Judæus licet et porcinum numen adoret,  
Et cœli summas advocet auriculas,  
Ni tamen et ferro succiderit inguinis oram,  
Et nisi nodatum solverit arte caput,  
Exemptus populo Graias migrabit ad urbes,  
Et non jejuna sabbata lege premet.

Let Jews adore their guardian swine,  
And pray to heavenly "ears" divine,  
Yet, if they will not prune a part,  
And loose the knotted head with art,  
To Grecian towns they must withdraw,  
And break their sabbath-fasting law.

## PLINY THE ELDER, A. D. 70.

The great Naturalist, Pliny, is the next writer of whom we have to speak. The extracts from his work are, as might have been expected mostly geographical, with one interesting exception—a few lines in which he speaks of the Essenes, that Jewish sect of Stoics, to which John the

Baptist is supposed to have belonged, and after him, for a time the Jewish historian Josephus.

*Natur. hist.* V, 13. Juxta Syria  
litus occupat, quondam terrarum  
maxima et pluribus distincta  
nominibus. Namque Palæstina  
vocabatur qua contingit Arabas, et  
Judea et Cœle dein Phœnices :  
et qua recedit intus Damascena :  
ac magis etiamnum meridiana,  
Babylonia. Et eadem Mesopo-  
tamia inter Euphratem et Tigrin :  
&c.

Syria, once the greatest of lands, and distinguished by several names, occupies the shore near. For it was called Palestine, where it touches the Arabians, and Judæa, and then Cœle-Phœnicia, and where it recedes in-land, the Damascene territory, and more to the south, Babylonia: the same too is Mesopotamia, &c.

In the geographical account which here follows, nothing important occurs except the names of a few Jewish towns, Ascalon, Azotus, Joppa, the rock where “they show vestiges of the bonds of Andromeda” [in quo vinculorum Andromedæ vestigia ostendunt], Cæsarea built by king Herod, Galilæa a part of Judæa, ten toparchies of Judæa, and the river Jordan with the lake Asphaltitis or Dead Sea, in which no animal can live on account of the bituminous nature of its waters, the castle of Machaerus, and the fountain Callirrhoe.

V, 15. Esseni . . . . gens sola et  
in toto orbe præter cæteras mira,  
sine ulla femina, omni Venere  
abdicata, sine pecunia, socia pal-  
marum. In diem ex æquo con-  
venarum turba renascitur, large  
frequentantibus, quos vita fessos  
ad mores eorum fortunæ fluctus  
agit. Ita per sæculorum millia  
incredibile dictu ! gens æterna  
est, in qua nemo nascitur. Tam  
fecunda illis aliorum vitæ pœni-  
tentia est.

The Essenians, the only race of men, and beyond all others remarkable in all the world, without any woman, they have given up sexual intercourse, have no money and live among the palm-trees. Their society is kept up by crowds who throng to them daily, men driven out among them by the caprice of fortune from the fatigues of the world. Thus, wonderful to say, their race, in which no child is ever born, is perpetuated for thousands of ages. So advantageous to them is the repentance of others for their past lives !

XIII, 4. Chydæos appellavit  
Judæa gens, contumelia numi-  
num insignis.

Called Chydæi [*vile, common*] by  
the Jews a nation famous for its  
contempt of the gods.

XXI, 8. Aliud vero castimo-  
niarum superstitioni etiam sacris-  
que Judæis dicatum, quod fit e  
piscibus squamma carentibus.

But there is another talisman  
of chastity dedicated also to super-  
stition and Jewish rites, made  
out of fishes that have no scales.

XXX, 1. Est et alia magices  
factio, a Mose etiamnum et Lo-  
tapea Judæis pendens, sed multis  
millibus annorum post Zoroas-  
trem.

There is also another magical  
sect, still in these days kept up by  
the Jews Moses and Lotapeas, but  
this is many thousand years later  
than Zoroaster.

### MARTIAL, A. D. 40.

The Latin epigrammatist Martial, who was born at Bilbilis in Spain, is the next writer who mentions the Jews. Like most young men of genius under the earlier Roman emperors, he went, at the age of about twenty-two, to make his fortune at Rome. Here he was patronised by Titus and Domitian, and remained there thirty-five years, after which, by the aid of the younger Pliny who lent him some money, Martial returned into his native country, and at last completed the collection of epigrams, which we still have, bearing his name. His notice of the Jews is of the most meagre character. *Recutitorum Judæorum* of cir-  
cumcised Jews, *Judæum pondus* Judæan load, and *de Soly-  
mis* from the people of Jerusalem, occur in the 30th,  
35th and 54th epigrams of his seventh book.

### PLUTARCH, A. D. 100.

This is one of the most voluminous writers of antiquity, but the time of his birth cannot be exactly ascertained. Plutarch himself tells us that he was studying under Ammonius at Delphos, when Nero visited Greece, which was in the 66th year of our era. We may therefore conjecture

that he was born about the middle of the first century. In his early days he saw at one time his father, his grandfather, and his great-grandfather all in being, and seems to have been brought up in the most domestic fashion, and in the simplicity of ancient manners.

In the school of Ammonius, which he attended when still quite young, and where he formed an intimate friendship with a descendant of Themistocles, he received instruction in mathematics and philosophy ; without doubt he carefully attended also, under able instructors, to the various departments of belles-lettres, and his works plainly show that the perusal of the poets had supplied his memory with ample materials ; it appears that, while still quite young, he was employed by his fellow-citizens in some negotiations with the neighbouring cities ; the same motive led him to Rome, whither all the Greeks possessed of any industry or talent had been accustomed regularly to come for more than a century, to seek reputation and fortunes, either by attaching themselves to some powerful individuals, or by giving public lectures on philosophy and eloquence. Plutarch, it may readily be supposed, did not neglect this latter mode of acquiring celebrity ; he himself declares, that during his sojourn in Italy he could not find time to become sufficiently acquainted with the Latin tongue, by reason of the public business with which he was charged, and the frequent conferences he had with educated men on matters of a philosophic nature, about which they came to consult him ; he spoke and wrote in his own language according to the privilege which the Greeks had preserved of imposing their idiom on their conquerors, and of making it the natural language of philosophy and letters ; these public lectures, these declamations, were evidently the first germ of the numerous moral treatises that Plutarch subsequently composed ; the philosopher of Chæronea exercised at Rome that profession of sophist, the very name of which is now become a bye-word, and the mere existence of which seems to indicate the decline of national literature, but which was more than once rendered illus-

trious at Rome by great talents and the effects of persecution ; it is well known that, under the bad emperors, and amid the universal slavery which then prevailed, philosophy was the only asylum to which liberty fled, when banished from the forum and the senate ; philosophy, in earlier days, had effected the ruin of the republic ; it was then only a vain scepticism, abused to their own bad purposes by the ambitious and the corrupt ; adopting a better vocation, it became, at a later period, a species of religion, embraced by men of resolute spirit ; they needed a wisdom that might teach them how to escape by death the cruelty of the oppressor, and they called for this purpose Stoicism to their aid. Plutarch, the most constant and the most contemptuous opposer of the Epicurean doctrines ; Plutarch, the admirer of Plato, and disciple of his in the belief of the soul's immortality, of divine justice, and of moral good, taught his hearers truths, less pure indeed than those of Christianity, but which yet, in some degree, adapted themselves to the pressing wants of heroic and elevated minds. It is not known whether Plutarch prolonged his stay in Italy until the period when Domitian, by a public decree, banished all philosophers from that country ; some critics suppose that he made many visits to Rome, but none after the reign of this emperor ; one thing, however, appears well ascertained, that he returned when still young to his native country, and remained there for the rest of his days. Plutarch was continually occupied with plans for the benefit of his countrymen : and to give but a single instance of his zeal in the public service, he not only filled the office of archon, the chief dignity in his native city, but even discharged with great exactness, and without the least reluctance, the duties of an inferior office, that of inspector of public works, which compelled him, he tells us, to measure tiles, and keep a register of the loads of stone that were brought to him. All this accords but ill with the statement of Suidas, that Plutarch was honoured with the consulship by Trajan ; such a supposition is contradicted both by the silence of history and the usages of the Romans. But another and more recent

tradition, which makes Plutarch to have been the preceptor of Trajan, appears to rest on no better foundation, and can derive no support whatever from any of the genuine works of the philosopher ; an employment, however, which Plutarch does seem to have filled was that of priest of Apollo, which connected him with the sacerdotal corporation at Delphi ; the period of his death is not known, but the probability is that he lived and philosophized until an advanced age, as would appear both from the tone of some of his writings and various anecdotes that are related of him.

Symp. IV, 4, 4. Ὁ γὰρ ἐμὸς πάππος εἰώθει λέγειν ἔκαστοτε τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐπισκώπτων, ὅτι τὸ δικαιότατον κρέας οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν.

— IV, 5, 1. Ἐπεὶ δὲ ταῦτ' ἔρρηθη, Βουλομένων τινῶν ἀντικατατείνειν, τὸν ἔτερον λόγον ἐκκρούων ὁ Καλλίστρατος, ἔφη· Πῶς ὑμῖν δοκεῖ λελέχθαι τὸ πρὸς τὸν Ἰουδαίους, ὅτι τὸ δικαιότατον κρέας οὐκ ἐσθίουσιν; Ὄπερφινῶς, ἔφη ὁ Πολυκράτης· ἐγὼ δὲ καὶ προσδιαπορῶ, πότερον οἱ ἄνδρες τιμῆτιν τῶν ὑπὸ, ἡ μυστατόμενοι τὸ ζῶον, ἀπέχονται τῆς βρώσεως αὐτοῦ. Τὰ γὰρ παρ' ἐκείνοις λεγόμενα μύθοις ἔοικεν, εἰ μὴ τινας ἄρα λόγους σπουδαίους ἔχοντες οὐκ ἐκφέρουσιν.

2. Ἔγὼ μὲν τούντιν, εἶπεν ὁ Καλλίστρατος, οἷμα τινα τιμὴν τὸ ζῶον ἔχειν παρὰ τοῖς ἀνδράσιν· εἰ δὲ δύσμορφον ἡ ὕβρις καὶ θολερὸν, ἀλλὰ οὐ κανθάρον καὶ γρυ\* καὶ κροκοδεῖλον καὶ αἰλούρον τὴν δύψιν ἀτοπώτερον, ἡ τὴν φύσιν ἀμούσοτερον· οἰς ὡς ἀγριωτάτοις ἱερεῖς Αἴγυπτιων ἄλλοις ἄλλοι προσφέρουνται. Τὴν δὲ ὥν ἀπο-

For my grand father used to say at each time, rebuking the Jews, that they refrain from eating a food which is most lawful.

But when these things had been said, certain persons wished to oppose, and Callistratus, refuting the other opinion, said, " How are we to think this has been said relating to the Jews, that they eat not a flesh which is most lawful ? " " Most monstrously," said Polycrates ; " but I doubt moreover, whether it is from some reverence for swine, or abomination of that animal, that these people abstain from eating it. For the things which are said among them, are like unto fables, unless indeed they have some reasonable arguments which they do not make public.

I indeed (said Callistratus) think that the animal has some honour among these men. But if the sow be ill shaped or offensive, it is not more unseemly in appearance or more coarse in nature than a beetle, and a gryphon, and a crocodile and a cat, yet with these animals other priests of the Egyptians associate as most sacred.

χρηστήσαι καὶ τιμᾶσθαι λέγουσι· πρώτη γάρ σχίσασα τῷ προύχοντι τῆς ὄφυχῆς (ῶς φασὶ) τὴν γῆν, ἔχως ἀρόσεως ἔθηκε, καὶ τὸ τῆς ὑνεώς ὑφηγήσατο ἐργον· ὅθεν καὶ τοῦνομα γενέσθαι τῷ ἐργαλείῳ λέγουσιν ἀπὸ τῆς ψόν· Οἱ δὲ τὰ μαλθακὰ καὶ κοῖλα τῆς χώρας Αἴγυπτοι γεωργοῦντες, οὐδὲ ἀρότρου δέονται τοπαράπαν· ἀλλ' ὅταν ὁ Νεῖλος ἀπορρέῃ καταβρέξας τὰς ἀρούρας, ἐπακολουθοῦντες, τὰς ὃς κατέβαλον·

Οἶμαι δὲ, καὶ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους, εἰπερ ἐβδελύττοντο τὴν ὥν, ἀποκτείνειν ἀν, ὡσπερ οἱ μάγοι τοὺς μῆνας ἀποκτείνουσι· νῦν δὲ ὄμοιως τῷ φαγεῖν τὸ ἀνελεῖν ἀπόρρητόν ἔστιν αὐτοῖς. Καὶ ἵσως ἔχει λόγον, ὡς τὸν ὄνον ἀναφήναντα πηγὴν αὐτοῖς ὕδατος τιμῶσιν, οὕτως καὶ τὴν ὥν σέβεσθαι σπόρου καὶ ἀρότου διδάσκαλον γενομένην· εἰ μὴ, τὴν Δια, καὶ τοῦ λαγωοῦ φησὶ τις ἀπέχεσθαι τοὺς ἄνδρας, ὡς μυσταρὸν καὶ ἀκάθαρτον δυσχεραίνοντας τὸ ζῶον... 3....

...Τὸ δὲ ὄνειρον κρέας οἱ ἄνδρες ἀφοσιοῦσθαι δοκοῦσιν, ὅτι μάλιστα οἱ βάρβαροι τὰς ἐπιλευκίας καὶ λέπρας δυσχεραίνουσι, καὶ τῇ προσβολῇ τὰ τοιαῦτα καταβόσκεσθαι πάθη τοὺς ἀνθρώπους οἴονται.

Εἰ δὲ δεῖ καὶ τὰ μυθικὰ προσλαβεῖν, λέγεται μὲν ὁ Ἀδωνις ὑπὸ τοῦ συὸς διαφθαρῆναι· τὸν δὲ Ἀδωνιν οὐχ ἔτερον, ἀλλὰ Διόνυσον, εἴναι νομίζουσι· καὶ πολλὰ τῶν τελουμένων ἐκατέρῳ περὶ τὰς ἑορτὰς βεβαιοῖ τὸν λόγον.

But they say that they abstain from eating the swine and honour it. For she first cleft the earth with the protuberance of her snout (as they say), and gave the idea of ploughing, and pointed out the work of the ploughshare. From which fact also they say that the name was given to the instrument from the swine. But the Egyptians, cultivating the soft and hollow parts of the country, do not require the plough at all, but when the Nile flows off after wetting the fields, they follow it up and send in the swine . . . .

But I think that the Jews also, if they abominated the swine, would kill it, as the magi kill mice. But as it is, they hold it forbidden to kill them as much as to eat them. And perhaps it has reason, that as they honour the ass which showed them a fountain of water, so also they reverence the swine which was their teacher of sowing and ploughing: unless, by Jove, some one says that those men abstain from the hare also, abominating it as a filthy and unclean animal.

But those men seem to hallow the flesh of swine, because the barbarians especially abominate whitenesses and leprosies, and they think that such diseases prey on men by the attrition. . . . .

But, if we may also adduce mythical stories, Adonis is said to have been killed by the swine, and they think that Adonis was no other than Dionysus [Bacchus], and many of the rites performed to each in the feasts confirm the account . . . .

Symp. IV, 6, 1 . . . Ἀρα (ἔφη) σὺ τὸν πατριώτην θεὸν, ὁ Λαμπρία, εὗιον ὄρσυγύναικα μαινομέναις ἀνθέοντα τιμᾶσι, Διόνυσον, ἐγγράφεις καὶ ὑποποιεῖς τοῖς Ἐβραίων ἀπορρήτοις ; . . .

2 . . . Πρῶτον μὲν ἔφη τῆς μεγίστης καὶ τελειοτάτης ἑορτῆς παρ' αὐτοῖς ὁ καιρός ἐστι καὶ ὁ τρόπος Διονύσῳ προσήκων. Τὴν γὰρ λεγομένην ιηστελαν ἀκμάζοντι τρυγητῷ τραπέζας τε προτίθενται παντοδαπῆς ὀπώρας, ὑπὸ σκηνῶν καὶ καλιάσιν ἐκ κλημάτων μάλιστα καὶ κιττοῦ διαπεπλεγμέναις· καὶ τὴν προτέραν τῆς ἑορτῆς σκηνὴν ὀνομάζουσιν. Ὁλιγας δὲ ὑστερὸν ἡμέραις ἀλλοι ἑορτὴν, οὐκ ἀν δί αἰνυμάτων, ἀλλ' ἄντικρυς Βάκχου καλούμενου, τελοῦσιν. Ἐστι δὲ καὶ κραδηφορία τις ἑορτὴ καὶ θυρσοφορία παρ' αὐτοῖς, ἐν ᾧ θύρσους ἔχοντες εἰς τὸ ἱερὸν εἰσιστοῦν· εἰσελθόντες δὲ, ὅ τι δρῶσιν, οὐκ ἰσμεν· εἰκὸς δὲ βακχεῖαν εἶναι τὰ ποιούμενα· καὶ γὰρ σάλπιγξι μικραῖς, ὥσπερ Ἀργεῖοι τοῖς Διονυσίοις, ἀνακαλούμενοι τὸν θεὸν χρῶνται· καὶ κιθαρίζοντες ἔτεροι προσίστοιν, οὓς αὐτοὶ Λευίτας προσονομάζουσιν, εἴτε παρὰ τὸ Λύσιον, εἴτε μᾶλλον παρὰ τὸ Εὔιον, τῆς ἐπικλήσεως γεγενημένης. Οἶμαι δὲ καὶ τὴν τῶν σαββάτων ἑορτὴν μὴ παντάπασιν ἀπροσδιόνυσον εἶναι. Σάββους γὰρ καὶ νῦν ἔτι πολλοὶ τοὺς Βάκχους καλοῦσι, καὶ ταύτην ἀφιᾶσι τὴν φωνὴν, ὅταν ὀργιάζωσι τῷ θεῷ . . . .

Αὐτοὶ δὲ τῷ λόγῳ μαρτυροῦσιν, ὅταν σάββατον τιμῶσι, μάλιστα μὲν πίνειν καὶ οἰνοθάται παρακαλοῦντες ἀλλήλους· ὅταν δὲ κωλύει

Do you (says he) O Lamprias, ascribe and suggest under the mysteries of the Hebrews, Bacchus the "Evian woman-exciting deity, blooming with mad honours"? . . .

In the first place, said he, the season and the mode of the greatest and most perfect feast among them is applicable to Bacchus. For at the fast which is so-called when the vintage is at its height, they put forth tables of every kind of fruit, under tents and cabins platted for the most part out of vine-twigs and ivy, and name it the first tent of the feast. A few days afterwards, they celebrate another feast, not in allegories, but openly in the name of Bacchus. But there is also a feast of cup-bearing and a feast of thyrsus-bearing, among them, in which they enter the temple holding thyrsuses. But what they do, when they are inside, we do not know, but it is likely that their doings are of a bacchanalian character. For they use small trumpets, as the Argives use those of Bacchus, calling on the name of the deity, and others come up playing the harp, whom they call Levites, a name derived either from the word Lysion, or rather from Evian; but I think also that the feast of the sabbaths is not wholly unconnected with the worship of Bacchus. For even now also many persons call the Bacchanals *Sabbei*, and they shout this name when they perform the orgies to the god.

But the men themselves bear witness to this account, when they honour the sabbath, mostly exhorting one another to drink and be

τι μεῖζον, ἀπογεύεσθαι γε πάντως ἀκράτου νομίζοντες . . . .

Πρῶτον μὲν ὁ ἀρχιερεὺς ἐλέγχει, μιτροφόρος τε προϊὼν ἐν ταῖς ἔορταῖς, καὶ νεβρίδα χρυσόπαστον ἐνημένος, χιτῶνα δὲ ποδήρη φορῶν καὶ κοθύρους· κώδωνες δὲ πολλοὶ κατακρέμανται τῆς ἑσθῆτος, ὑποκομποῦντες ἐν τῷ βαδίζειν.

drunken, and, when any greater thing prevents them, being accustomed to taste wine wholly unmixed. . . . First the high-priest tests it, coming forth with a mitre on his head at the feasts, and clothed with a fawn-skin spangled with gold, and wearing a vest reaching to his feet and buskins. But great bells hang from his garment, which ring as he walks.

## SUETONIUS, A. D. 100.

Contemporary with Plutarch was Suetonius, who wrote Lives of the twelve Cæsars, and other historical works. Like his contemporaries, he seems to have treated both Jews and Christians with extreme contempt, and not to have taken any pains to obtain accurate information respecting them. Thus, in the first of the extracts which are given below, he writes as if he thought the Jews fasted on their sabbath, and in the third he not only calls Christ Chrestus instead of Christus, but seems to think that the commotion occasioned by his teaching took place, not at Jerusalem, but at Rome. As no contemporary heathen writer has illustrated the application of the word Christus to our Lord, it seems not unlikely that it was understood to designate the “good man,” *chrestos* in the Greek language, and not Christus the anointed, according to the Christian interpretation. But the Christians did not disdain to use the term as a complimentary pun on the name of their great founder, (see JUSTIN MARTYR’s *Second Apology*) though Tertullian, in his *Apology*, 3, says to his unbelieving opponents, “The name is wrongly pronounced by you *Chrestianus*.”

*Octavian.* 76. Ne Judæus quidem tam diligenter Sabbatis jejunium servat, quam ego hodie servavi.

Not even a Jew keeps a fast on the Sabbaths so carefully as I have kept one to-day.

*Tiber.* 36. Externas ceremonias, Ægyptios Judaicosque ritus compescuit: coactis, qui superstitione ea tenebantur, religiosas vestes cum instrumento omni comburere. Judæorum juventutem per speciem sacramenti in provincias gravioris cœli distribuit: reliquos gentis ejusdem, vel similia sectantes urbe submovit, sub pena perpetuæ servitudinis, nisi obtemperassent.

*Claudius,* 25. Judæos impulso Chresto assidue tumultuantes Roma expulit.

*Nero,* 16. Affecti suppliciis Christiani, genus hominum superstitionis novæ et maleficæ.

*Nero,* 40. Prædictum a mathematicis Neroni olim erat, fore ut quandoque destituetur: unde illa vox ejus celebrissima τὸ τεχνῶν πᾶσα γῆτα τρέφει: quo majore scilicet venia meditaretur citharœdicam artem, principi sibi gratam privato necessariam. Spoponderant tamen quidam destituto Orientis dominationem, nonnulli nominatim regnum Hierosolymorum, plures omnis pristinæ fortunæ restitutionem.

*Vespasian.* 4. Percrebuerat oriente toto vetus et constans opinio, esse in fatis ut eo tempore Judæa profecti rerum potirentur. Id de imperatore Romano, quantum postea eventu patuit, prædictum Judæi ad se trahentes, rebellarunt.

He restrained the foreign ceremonies, the Egyptian and Jewish rites: compelling all, who were held in that superstition, to burn their religious garments with all their instruments. He distributed the Jewish youth under the form of the oath into provinces of an unhealthy climate; and the others of that same race, or who followed similar pursuits, he removed out of the city, under pain of slavery for life, if they did not obey.

He expelled from Rome the Jews who were continually making disturbances having Chrestus for their instigator.

The Christians, a race of men of a new and baneful superstition, were punished.

The mathematicians had foretold to Nero that one day he would be destitute; which was the occasion of that famous saying of his, "All the world maintains an artist;" which made it more excuseable that he should practice singing, an art agreeable to him as a prince, but needful to him when he should be a private man. Some however promised him, in his destitution, the government of the East, some the kingdom of Jerusalem by name; but the greater part promised him the restitution of his ancient fortune.

An old and constant opinion had grown frequent in all the east that it was decreed by the fates, that at that time some going forth from Judæa should obtain the empire of the world. This was foretold about the Roman emperor, as afterwards was plain by the event, but the Jews rebelled, referring to themselves that prophesy.

*Titus*, 5. Ad perdomandam  
Judæam relictus, novissima  
Hierosolymorum oppugnatione  
duodecim propugnatores totidem  
sagittarum confecit ictibus,  
cepitque eam natali filiæ suæ.

*Domitian*. 12. Præter cæteros  
Judaicus fiscus acerbissime  
actus est : ad quem defereban-  
tur qui vel improfessi Judaicam  
viverent vitam, vel dissimulata  
origine imposita genti tributa  
non pependissent. Interfuisse  
me adolescentulum memini,  
quum a procuratore frequen-  
tissimoque concilio inspiceretur  
nonagenarius senex, an circum-  
sectus esset.

*Domitian*. 14. Adolescentulo  
Chaldæi cuncta prædixerant.

Being left to subdue Judæa, he  
in the last assault on Jerusalem,  
slew twelve of its defenders with so  
many arrows, and took it on his  
daughter's birth-day.

The Jewish tax was levied most  
bitterly beyond the rest : it was  
imposed both on those who either  
practised the Jewish mode of life  
without professing it, or who dis-  
sembling their origin did not pay  
the tribute imposed on their race.  
I remember being present as a young  
man, when an old man of ninety  
years was examined by the procura-  
tor and a numerous assembly, to see  
whether he had been circumcised or  
not.

The Chaldæans had foretold all  
to him when he was a young man.

## JUVENAL, A. D. 100.

This great satirist was born at Aquinum A. D. 42, in the reign of Claudius, and died at an advanced age in the reign of Hadrian, who under the honorable title of prefect of a legion stationed in Egypt, got rid of the poet, who, he thought, had aimed his shafts at the vices of his own imperial person. Several indirect notices of the Jews occur in Juvenal's Satires, showing that there was a great number of that nation,—not over-wealthy—then at Rome. Whether the extract about burning at the stake refers to the Christians is open to the reader's judgment.

*Sat. I*, 155.

Pone Tigellinum, tœda lucebis  
in illa  
Qua stantes ardent, qui fixo  
gutture fumant,  
Et latum media sulcum diducis  
arena.

Satirize Tigellinus, and you burn  
Like those who stand with fixed neck  
at the stake,  
And draw out a broad furrow mid  
the sand.

## III, 13.

Hic, ubi nocturnæ Numa constituebat amicæ,  
 Nunc sacri fontis nemus et delubra locantur  
 Judæis : quorum cophinus fœnumque supplex.  
 Omnis enim populo mercedem pendere jussa est  
 Arbor, et ejectis mendicat sylva Camœnisi.

## VI, 390.

Cophino fœnoque relicto,  
 Arcanam Judæa tremens mendicat in aurem  
 Interpres legum Solymorum et magna sacerdos  
 Arboris ac summi fida inter nuncia cœli ;  
 Implet et illa manum, sed parcius ære minuto,  
 Qualiacunque voles Judæi somnia vendunt.

## XIV, 97.

Quidam sortiti metuentem sabbata patrem  
 Nil præter nubes et cœli numen adorant ;  
 Nec distare putant humana carne suillam,  
 Qua pater abstinuit. Mox et præputia ponunt,  
 Romanas autem soliti contemnere leges  
 Judaicum ediscunt et servant ac metuunt jus,  
 Tradidit arcano quodcumque volumine Moses,  
 Non monstrare vias eadem nisi sacra colenti :  
 Quæsitum ad fontem solos deducere verpos.  
 Sed pater in causa, cui septima quæque fuit lux  
 Ignava, et partem vitæ non attigit ullam.

Here where king Numa met his maid at night,  
 Now stands the sacred fount, the grove, the temple,  
 For Jews, whose household stuff's hay and a basket.  
 For every tree now pays the people's tax ;  
 The wood now begs : the Muses are expelled.

Leaving her hay and basket,  
 The trembling Jewess whispering begs her bread,  
 Interpretress of Salem's law, and priestess  
 Of trees, and faithful go-between of heaven.  
 She fills the hand too but with smallest coin,  
 Those Jews will sell you any dreams you please.

Some men who had a sabbath-fearing father,  
 Worship no god except the clouds and sky,  
 And deem swine's flesh as sacred as a man's,  
 Because their father did ; then clip their foreskins,  
 And holding in contempt the Roman laws,  
 They learn and keep and fear the Jewish code,  
 Whate'er says Moses in his mystic volume :  
 And will not point the road save to their fellows,  
 Or shew to water when they ask for it.  
 Their father is to blame, who passed in sloth  
 The seventh day and therein would do no work.

## TACITUS, A. D. 110.

Cornelius Tacitus, one of the two greatest Roman historians, was born about the year 56 of our era, and was about the same age as Pliny the Younger. Though an Italian by birth, he received his education at Marseilles, which was at that time a famous seat of learning. His first great work was his *History*, comprising twenty seven years from the accession of Galba in 69 to the death of Domitian in 97 : but a great part of this work is lost. His *Annals*, which relate of the earlier times of the empire, were written afterwards, and besides these he has left us an account of *Germany*, a life of *Agricola* his father in law, and a *Dialogue* on illustrious Orators. Tacitus is the most important author for our present work, and his notices of Jews and Christians show that he made very little distinction between the two.

*An.* 2, 42. Per idem tempus [c. *an.* D. 17] . . . provinciæ Syria atque Judæa, fessæ oneribus, deminutionem tributi orabant . . . Tunc decreto Patrum permissæ Germanico provinciæ quæ mari dividuntur, majusque imperium, quoquo adiisset, quam his qui sorte aut missu principis obtinerent.

About the same time Syria and Judæa, sinking under their burdens, prayed for a diminution of tribute. . . . Then by a decree of the senate the provinces which are separated by the sea, were committed to Germanicus, and greater authority, wheresoever he should go, than is given to those who obtain their governments by lot or by the authority of the prince.

— 2, 85. Actum est et de sacris Ægyptiis Judaicisque pellendis, factumque patrum consultum, ut quatuor millia libertini generis ea superstitione infecta, queis idonea ætas, in insulam Sardiniam veherentur, coercendis illic latrociniis, et, si ob gravitatem coeli interiissent, vile damnum ;

Measures were also taken to expel the religious ceremonies of the Egyptians and the Jews, and a decree of the senate was passed that four thousand freed men, who were tainted with that superstition, and of fitting age, should be carried into the island of Sardinia to check the piracies that were carried on there, and, if they should die from the

cæteri cederent Italia, nisi certam ante diem profanos ritus exuissent.

— 12, 23. Ituræique et Judæi, defunctis regibus Sohemo atque Agrippa, provinciæ Syriæ additi. [A. D. 90]

— 12, 54. At non frater ejus, cognomento Felix, pari moderatione agebat, jam pridem Judææ impositus et cuncta malefacta sibi impune ratus, tanta potentia subnixo. Sane præbuerant Judæi speciem motus orta seditione, postquam Caio Cæsari haud obtemperatum esset, cognita cæde ejus, sedata. Manebat metus ne quis principum eadem imperitaret. Atque interim Felix intempestivis remediis delicta accendebat, æmulo ad deterima Ventidio Cumano, cui pars provinciæ habebatur : ita divisus ut huic Galilæorum natio, Felici Samaritæ parerent, discordes olim et tum, contemptu regentium, minus coercitis odiis. Igitur raptare inter se, immittere latronum globos, componere insidias et aliquando prœliis congreedi spoliaque et prædas ad procuratores referre : hique primo lætari, mox glicente pernicie, quum arma militum interjecissent, cæsi milites : arsisset que bello provincia, ni Quadratus Syriæ rector subvenisset.

severity of the climate, it would be a slight loss : that the rest should leave Italy, unless by a stated day they had renounced their profane rites.

The Ituræans and the Jews, on the death of their kings Sohemus and Agrippa, were added to the province of Syria.

His brother, surnamed Felix, for some time governor of Judæa, acted not with the same moderation, but, relying upon such powerful protection, supposed he might perpetrate with impunity every kind of villany. It must be admitted that the Jews had exhibited some evidence of insurrection in the disturbance which broke out, since, after they were apprised of his assassination, they scarcely returned to obedience : their fears remained lest some of the succeeding emperors might lay the same injunctions upon them. Felix, too, meanwhile, by applying unseasonable remedies, inflamed the disaffection, emulated as he was, in his abandoned courses, by Ventidius Cumanus, who held part of the province ; the division being such, that Galilee was subject to Cumanus, and Samaria to Felix ; nations long at variance, and now, from contempt of their rulers, less than ever restraining their reciprocal hate. Accordingly, mutual depredations were committed, bands of robbers employed, ambuscades formed, and sometimes battles fought, and the spoils and booty obtained were given to their governors, who, at first, rejoiced over it ; but when the mischief increased, they interposed their troops, and their men were slain ; and, but for the aid of Quadratus ruler of Syria, the whole pro-

Nec diu adversus Judæos, qui in necem militum proruperant, dubitatum quin capite pœnas luerent ; Cumanus et Felix cunctationem adferebant, quia Claudius, causis rebellionis auditis, jus statuendi etiam de procuratoribus dederat. Sed Quadratus Felicem inter judices ostentavit, receptum in tribunal, quo studia accusantium deterrenuntur, damnatusque flagitorum, quæ duo deliquerant, Cumanus, quies provinciæ redditæ.

*Annal. 15, 44.* Ergo aboloendo rumori Nero subdidit reos, et quæsitissimis poenis adfecit, quos, per flagitia in visos, vulgus *Christianos* adpellabat. Auctor nominis ejus Christus, Tiberio imperante, per Procuratorem Pontium Pilatum supplicio affectus erat. Repressaque in præsens exitiabilis superstitione rursus erumpebat, non modo per Judæam, originem ejus mali, sed per urbem etiam, quo cuncta undique atrocias aut pudenda confluunt celebranturque. Igitur primo conrepti, qui fatebantur, deinde, indicio eorum, multitudo ingens, haud perinde in crimen incendii, quam odio humani generis, convicti sunt. Et pereuntibus addita ludibria, ut ferarum tergis contecti, laniatu canum

vince had been in a blaze of war. Nor, in the proceedings against the Jews, who carried their violence so far as to kill our soldiers, was there any hesitation about punishing them capitally : but Cumanus and Felix created some delay ; for Claudius, upon hearing the causes of the revolt, had also granted a power to try and sentence the governors : but Quadratus, taking Felix up on the tribunal, exhibited him among the judges, to awe the zeal of his accusers : so that Cumanus alone was doomed to punishment, for the crimes which two [Felix and Cumanus] had committed. Thus the tranquillity of the province was restored.

Hence, to suppress the rumour, he falsely charged with the guilt, and punished with most exquisite tortures, the persons commonly called Christians, who were hated for their enormities. Christus, the founder of that name, was put to death, as a criminal by Pontius Pilate, procurator of Judæa, in the reign of Tiberius : but the pernicious superstition, repressed for a time, broke out again, not only through Judæa, where the mischief originated, but through the city of Rome also, whither all things horrible and disgraceful flow, from all quarters, as to a common receptacle, and where they are encouraged. Accordingly, first those were seized who confessed they were Christians : next, on their information, a vast multitude were convicted, not so much on the charge of burning the city, as of hating the human race. And in their deaths they were also made the subjects of sport, for they were covered with the hides of wild

interirent, aut crucibus adfixi, aut flammandi, atque, ubi defecisset dies, in usum nocturni luminis urerentur. Hortos suos ei spectaculo Nero obtulerat, et circense ludicrum edebat, habitu aurigæ permixtus plebi, vel curriculo insistens. Unde, quamquam aduersus sontes et novissima exempla meritos, miseratio oriebatur, tamquam non utilitate publica, sed in sævitiam unius, absumentur.

*Hist.* 1, 10. Bellum Judaicum Flavius Vespasianus (ducem eum Nero delegerat) tribus legionibus administrabat.

*Hist.* 2, 4. Profligaverat bellum Judaicum Vespasianus : oppugnatione Hierosolymorum reliqua, duro magis et arduo opere, ob ingenium montis et pervicaciam superstitionis, quam quo satis virium obsessis ad tolerandas necessitates suoperasset.

*Hist.* 2, 79. Haud dubia destinatione discessere : Mucianus Antiochiam, Vespasianus Cæsaream : illa Syriæ, hæc Judææ caput est.

*Hist.* 5, 1. Ejusdem anni principio Cæsar Titus, perdonandæ Judææ delectus a patre et prælatis utriusque rebus militia clarus, majore tum vi famaque agebat, certantibus provinciarum et exercituum studiis. Atque ipse, ut super

beasts, and worried to death by dogs, or nailed to crosses, or set fire to, and when day declined, burnt to serve for nocturnal lights. Nero offered his own gardens for that spectacle, and exhibited a Circensian game, indiscriminately mingling with the common people in the habit of a charioteer, or else standing in his chariot. Whence a feeling of compassion arose towards the sufferers, though guilty and deserving to be made examples of by capital punishment, because they seemed not to be cut off for the public good, but victims to the ferocity of one man.

Flavius Vespasian, (whom Nero had appointed general) was carrying on the Jewish war with three legions.

Vespasian had broken the neck of the Jewish war, leaving only the siege of Jerusalem, a hard and uphill work, more on account of the nature of the hill and the obstinacy of their superstition, than because the besieged had strength to endure the necessities of the siege.

They separated with no doubt as to where they were going, Mucianus to Antioch, Vespasian to Cæsarea : the former is the capital of Syria, the latter of Judæa.

In the beginning of the same year, Titus, who was appointed by his father to complete the subjugation of Judæa, and who, when both were no higher than subjects, had gained a reputation for military talents, now exercised a more extended influence, and shone with augmented lustre ; the provinces and armies emulating each other in their zeal and attachment to him. Titus, on

fortunam crederetur, decorum se promptumque in armis ostendebat, comitate et adloquii officia provocans, ac plerumque in opere, in agmine, gregario militi mixtus, incorrupto ducis honore. Tres eum in Judæa legiones, quinta et decima et quintadecima, vetus Vespasiani miles, excepere.

Addidit e Syria duodecimam et adductos Alexandria duoetvicesimanos tertianosque. Comitabantur viginti sociæ cohortes, octo equitum alæ; simul Agrippa Sohemusque reges et auxilia regis Antiochi validaque et, solito inter adeolas odio, infensa Judæis manus, multi, quos urbe atque Italia sua quemque spes acciverat occupandi principem adhucvacuum. His cum copiis fines hostium ingressus, composito agmine, cuncta explorans paratusque decernere, haud procul Hierosolymis castra facit.

2. Sed, quia famosæ urbis supremum diem tradituri sumus, congruens videtur, primordia ejus aperire. Judeos, Creta insula profugos, novissima Libyæ insedisse, memorant, qua tempestate Saturnus, vi Jovis pulsus, cesserit regnis: argumentum e nomine peti-

his part, that he might be thought deserving of still higher distinctions, appeared in all the splendour of external embellishments, and showed himself a prompt and resolute soldier, challenging respect by courtesy and affability; mixing with the common soldiers when engaged in the works and on their march, without impairing the dignity of the general. He succeeded to the command of three legions in Judæa, the fifth, the tenth, and the fifteenth; who had long served under Vespasian. To these he added the twelfth, from Syria; and the third, and twenty-second, withdrawn from Alexandria. He was attended, besides, by twenty cohorts of the allies, and eight squadrons of horse, with the two kings Agrippa and Sohemus, and auxiliaries from Antiochus. He had also a band of Arabs, formidable in themselves, and harbouring towards the Jews the bitter animosity usually subsisting between neighbouring nations. Many persons had come from Rome and Italy, each impelled by the hopes he had of preoccupying the favour of a prince who had not yet chosen his friends. With this force Titus advancing into the enemy's country in order of battle, by his scouts diligently exploring the motions of the enemy, and prepared for action, formed a camp a short distance from Jerusalem.

Being now about to relate the catastrophe of that celebrated city, it seems fitting that I should unfold the particulars of its origin. The Jews, we are told, escaping from the island of Crete, at the time when Saturn was driven from his throne by the violence of Jupiter, settled in the extreme parts of Libya. Their

tur : inclytum in Creta Idam montem, adcolas Idæos ; aucto in barbarum cognomento, Iudæos vocitari :) quidam, regnante Iside, exundantem per Ægyptum multitudinem, ducibus Hierosolymo ac Juda, proximas in terras exoneratam : plerique, Æthiopum prolem, quos Rege Cepheo metus atque odium mutare sedes perpulerit. Sunt, qui tradant, Assyrios convenas, indigum agrorum populum, parte Ægypti potitos, mox proprias urbes Hebræasque terras et propiora Syriæ coluisse rura. Alii, Judæorum initia, Solymos, carminibus Homeri celebratam gentem, conditam urbem Hierosolyma nomine suo fecisse.

3. Plurimi auctores consen-tiunt, orta per Ægyptum tabe, quæ corpora foedaret, Regem Bocchorim, adito Hammonis oraculo, remedium petentem, purgare regnum, et id genus hominum, ut invisum Deis, alias in terras avehere jussum. Sic conquisitum conlectumque vulgus, postquam vastis locis relictum sit, ceteris per lacri-mas torpentibus, Mosen, unum exsulum, monuisse, ne quam Deorum hominumue opem ex-spectarent, utrinque deserti, sed sibi ut Duci cœlesti, crede-

name is adduced as a proof. Ida, it is alleged, is a well known mountain in Crete : the neighbouring Idæans, by an addition to the name to adapt it to the language of barbarians, were thus called Judæans. Some say that the population, overflowing throughout Egypt, in the reign of Isis, was relieved by emigration into the neighbouring countries, under the conduct of Hierosolymus and Juda. Many state that they are the progeny of the Æthiopians, who were impelled by fear and detestation to change their abode in the reign of king Cepheus. There are those who report that they are a heterogeneous band from Assyria, a people who, being destitute of a country, made themselves masters of a portion of Ægypt, and subsequently settled in cities of their own in the Hebrew territories, and the parts bordering on Syria. Others, ascribing to the Jews an illustrious origin, say that the Solymi, a nation celebrated in the poetry of Homer, called the city which they built Hierosolyma, from their own name.

Very many authors agree in recording that a pestilential disease, which disfigured the body in a loathsome manner, spreading over Egypt, Bocchoris, at that time king, repairing to the oracle of Jupiter Hammon in quest of a remedy, was directed to purify his kingdom, and exterminate that race of men as being detested by the gods. That a mass of people thus searched out and collected together were in a wild and barren desert abandoned to their misery, when, all the rest being bathed in tears and torpid with despair, Moses, one of the

rent, primo cujus auxilio præsentes miserias pepulissent. Adsensere atque omnium ignari fortuitum iter incipiunt. Sed nihil æque, quam inopia aquæ fatigabat. Jamque haud procul exitio, totis campis procubuerant; quum grex asinorum agrestium, e pastu in rupem, nemore opacam, concessit. Sequutus Moses, conjectura herbidi soli, largas aquarum venas aperit. Id levamen: et continuum sex dierum iter emensi, septimo, pulsis cultoribus, obtinuere terras, in quis urbs et templum dicata.

exiles, admonished them not to look for any aid from gods or men, being deserted of both, but to trust themselves to him as a heaven-commissioned guide, by whose aid already they had warded off the miseries that beset them. They assented, and commenced a venturesous journey, not knowing whither they went. But nothing distressed them so much as want of water; and now they lay stretched through all the plains, ready to expire, when a herd of wild asses, returning from pasture, went up a rock shaded with a grove. Moses followed them, and forming his conjecture by the herbage that grew upon the ground, opened copious springs of water. This was a relief; and pursuing their journey for six days without intermission, on the seventh, having expelled the natives, they took possession of a country, where they built their city, and dedicated their temple.

4. Moses, quo sibi in posterrum gentem firmaret, novos ritus contrariosque ceteris mortalibus indidit. Profana illic omnia, quæ apud nos sacra: rursum concessa apud illos, quæ nobis incesta. Effigiem animalis, quo monstrante errorem sitimque depulerant, penetrali sacravere: cæso aricte, velut in contumeliam Hammonis. Bos quoque inmolatur, quem Ægyptii Apis colunt. Sue abstinent, memoria cladis, qua ipsos scabies quondam turpaverat, cui id animal obnoxium. Longam olim famem crebris adhuc jejuniis fatentur: et raptarum frugum argumentum panis Judaicus, nullo fer-

4. In order to bind the people to him for the time to come, Moses prescribed to them a new form of worship, and opposed to those of all the world beside. Whatever is held sacred by the Romans, with the Jews is profane: and what in other nations is unlawful and impure, with them is permitted. The figure of the animal, through whose guidance they slaked their thirst, and were enabled to terminate their wanderings, is consecrated in the sanctuary of their temple; while in contempt of Jupiter Hammon, they sacrifice a ram. The ox, worshiped in Egypt for the god Apis, is slain as a victim by the Jews. They abstain from the flesh of swine, from the recollection of

mento, retinet. Septimo die otium placuisse, ferunt: quia is finem laborum tulerit: dein, blandiente inertia, septimum quoque annum ignaviae datum. Alii, honorem eum Saturno haberi: seu principia religionis tradentibus Idæis, quos cum Saturno pulsos et conditores gentis accepimus, seu quod e septem sideribus, queis mortales reguntur, altissimo orbe et præcipua potentia, stella Saturni feratur: ac pleraque coelestium vim suam et cursum septimos per numeros confiant.

the loathsome affliction which they had formerly suffered from leprosy, to which that animal is subject. The famine, with which they were for a long time distressed, is still commemorated by frequent fastings; and the Jewish bread, made without leaven, is a standing evidence of their seizure of corn. They say that they instituted a rest on the seventh day because that day brought them rest from their toils; but afterwards, charmed with the pleasures of idleness, the seventh year also was devoted to sloth. Others say that this honour was rendered to Saturn, either because their religious institutes were handed down by the Idaean, who, we are informed, were expelled from their country with Saturn, and were the founders of the nation; or else because that of the seven stars, by which men are governed, the star of Saturn moves in the highest orbit, and exercises the greatest influence; and most of the heavenly bodies complete their effects and course by the number seven.

5. Hi ritus, quoquo modo inducti, antiquitate defenduntur: cetera instituta sinistra foeda pravitate valuere. Nam pessimus quisque, spretis religionibus patriis, tributa et stipes illuc gerebant: unde auctæ Judæorum res. Et, quia apud ipsos fides obstinata, misericordia in promptu, sed adversus omnes alios hostile odium, separati epulis, discreti cubilibus, projectissima ad libidinem gens, alienarum concubitu abstinent; inter se nihil inlicitum; circumcidere genitalia instituere ut diversitate noscantur. Trans-

These rites and ceremonies, howsoever introduced, have the support of antiquity. Their other institutions, which have been extensively adopted, are tainted with execrable knavery; for the scum and refuse of other nations, renouncing the religion of their country, were in the habit of bringing gifts and offerings to Jerusalem. Hence the wealth and grandeur of the state; and also because faith is inviolably observed, and compassion is cheerfully shown towards each other, while the bitterest animosity is harboured against all others. They eat and lodge with one another only;

gressi in morem eorum idem usurpant: nec quidquam prius imbuuntur, quam contemnere Deos, exuere patriam, parentes, liberos, fratres, vilia habere. Augendæ tamen multitudini consultitur. Nam et necare quemquam ex adgnatis, nefas: animasque proelio aut suppliciis peremptorum æternas putant. Hinc generandi amor et moriendi contemptus. Corpora condere, quam cremare, e more Ægyptio: eademque cura, et de infernis persuasio: cœlestium

and, though a people of unbridled lust, they admit no intercourse with women from other nations. Among themselves no restraints are imposed. That they may be known by a distinctive mark, they have established the practice of circumcision. All, who embrace their faith, submit to the same operation. The first thing instilled into their proselytes is to despise the gods, to abjure their country, to set at naught parents, children, and brothers. They show concern, however, for the increase of their population, for it is forbidden to put any of their brethren to death; and the souls of such as die in battle, or by the hand of the executioner, are thought to be immortal. Hence their desire of procreation, and contempt of death. The bodies of the deceased they choose rather to bury than burn, following in this the Ægyptian custom; with whom they also agree in their attention to the dead, and their persuasion as to the regions below, but are opposed to them in their notions about celestial things. The Ægyptians worship various animals and images, the work of man's hands; the Jews acknowledge one God only, and conceive of him by the mind alone, condemning, as impious, all who, with perishable materials, wrought into the human shape, form representations of the Deity. That being, they say, is above all, and everlasting, neither susceptible of likeness nor of decay. They therefore allow no resemblance of him in their city, much less in their temples. They do not so flatter their kings, nor show respect for the Cæsars. But because their priests performed in concert with the pipe and timbrels, were

contra. Ægyptii pleraque animalia effigiesque composita venerantur; Judæi mente sola unumque Numen intelligunt. Profanos, qui Deum imagines mortalibus materiis in species hominum effingant: summum illud et æternum, neque mutabile, neque interitum. Igitur nulla simulacra urbibus suis, nedum templis, sinunt. Non Regibus hæc adulatio, non Cæsaribus honor. Sed, quia Sacerdotes eorum tibia tympanisque concinebant, hedera vinciebantur, vitisque aurea templo reperta, Liberum Patrem coli, domitorem Orientis,

*quidam arbitrati sunt, nequam  
quam congruentibus institutis.  
Quippe Liber festos lœtosque  
ritus posuit; Judæorum mos  
absurdus sordidusque.*

6. Terra finesque, qua ad Orientem vergunt, Arabia terminantur; a meridie Ægyptus objacet; ab occasu Phœnices et mare; septentrionem a latere Syriæ longe prospectant. Corpora hominum salubria et fermentia laborum. Rari imbræ, uber solum. Fruges nostrum ad morem: præterque eas balsamum et palmæ. Palmetis proceritas et deoꝝ. Balsamum modica arbor: ut quisque ramus intumuit, si vim ferri adhibeas, pavent venæ; fragmine lapidis aut testa aperiuntur: humor in usu medentium est. Præcipuum montium Libanum erigit, mirum dictu, tantos inter ardores opacum fidumque nivibus. Idem am nem Jordanem alit funditque.

*Nec Jordanes pelago accipitur:  
sed unum atque alterum lacum  
integer perluit, tertio retinetur.  
Lacus immenso ambitu, specie  
maris, sapore corruptior, gravi-*

crowned with ivy, and a golden vine was found in the temple, some have supposed that Bacchus, the conqueror of the East, was the object of their adoration; but the Jewish institutions have no conformity to the rites of Bacchus. For Bacchus has ordained festive and jocund rites, while the usage of the Jews are dull and repulsive.

Their land is bounded and their borders are formed on the east by Arabia; on the southern confine lies Egypt; on the west Phœnicia and the sea; they command an extended range northward on the side of Syria. The natives are robust, and patient of labour. Rain is seldom seen, and the soil is rich and fertile. The productions of the earth are such as are usually found with us, and besides them palms and the balm tree flourish in great luxuriance. The palm groves are beautiful and lofty; the balm is of moderate size. As the branches successively swell, if you apply the force of iron the veins shrink, but they may be made to discharge by the fragment of a stone or by a shell; the fluid is employed as a medicine. The principal mountain which this country rears aloft is Libanus, which, astonishing to be related, in a climate intensely hot, is kept cool by its shady groves, and affords a secure retreat for snows. From this mountain the river Jordan springs, and receives its supply of waters. The stream does not discharge itself into the sea; it runs into two different lakes, without mixing with them, and is absorbed into a third. The last of these lakes is of immense circuit,

tate odoris adcolis pestifer, neque vento impellitur, neque pisces aut suetas aquis volucres patitur. Incertæ undæ superjacta, ut solido, ferunt: periti imperitique nandi perinde attolluntur. Certo anni tempore bitumen egerit: cujus legendi usum, ut ceteras artes, experientia docuit. Ater suapte natura liquor, et sparso aceto concretus, innat; hunc manu captum, quibus ea cura, in summa navis trahunt. Inde, nullo juvante, influit, oneratque, donec abscindas.

Nec abscindere ære ferrove possis: fugit cruentum vestemque infectam sanguine, quo feminae per menses exsolvuntur. Sic veteres auctores. Sed gnari locorum tradunt, undantes bitumine moles pelli, manuque trahi ad litus: mox, ubi vapore terræ, vi solis, inaruerint, secubibus cuneisque, ut trabes aut saxa, discindi.

7. Haud procul inde campi, quos ferunt olim uberes, magnisque urbibus habitatos, fulminum jactu arsisse; et manere vestigia terramque ipsam specie torridam vim frugiferam perdisse. Nam cuncta sponte

resembling a sea, but more nauseous in taste, and, by the offensiveness of its odour, pestiferous to the neighbourhood. The wind does not stir its surface, nor can fish or water fowl endure it. The equivocal waters sustain things thrown as upon a solid material; those who are able to swim and those who are not are equally upborne. At a stated season of the year, the lake throws up bitumen. Experience, the mother of all useful arts, has taught men the method of gathering it. It is a liquid substance, naturally of a black hue, and by sprinkling vinegar upon it, it floats on the surface in a condensed mass, which those whose business it is lay hold of with the hand, and draw to the upper parts of the vessel; thence it continues to flow in and load the vessel, till you cut it off. Nor could you cut it off with brass or iron. It shrinks from the touch of red blood, or a garment stained with the sanguineous fluid which females discharge monthly. Such is the account transmitted to us by ancient authors; but persons acquainted with the country, record that waving masses of bitumen are driven towards the shore, or drawn by the hand; and when by the vapour from the land, or the heat of the sun, they have dried, they are cut asunder, like wood or stone, by wedges, or the stroke of the hatchet.

7. At a small distance from the lake are plains, which tradition says were formerly a fruitful country, and occupied by populous cities, but had been destroyed by thunderbolts. Traces still remain, we are told, and that the soil, in appearance

edita, aut manu sata, sive herbæ tenues aut flores, ut solitam in speciem adolevere, atra et inania velut in cinerem vanescunt. Ego, sicut inclitas quondam urbes igne cœlesti flagrasse concesserim, ita halitu lacus infici terram, corrumpi superfusum spiritum, eoque foetus segetum et autumni putrescere reor, solo coeloque juxta gravi. Et Belus amnis Judaico mari inlabitur: circa cuius os collectæ arenæ, admixto nitro, in vitrum excoquuntur: modicum id litus et egerentibus inexhaustum.

8. Magna pars Judææ viciis dispergitur; habent et oppida. Hierosolyma genti caput. Illic immensæ opulentia templum et primis munimentis urbs, dein Regia. Templum intimis clausum; ad fores tantum Judæo aditus: limine, præter sacerdotes, arcebantur. Dum Assyrios penes Medosque et Persas oriens fuit, despectissima pars servientium; postquam Macedones præpotuere, rex Antiochus, demere superstitionem et mores Græcorum dare adnixus, quo minus teterimam gentem in melius mutaret, Parthorum bello prohibitus est. Nam ea tempestate Arsaces desciverat. Tum Ju-

parched with fire, has lost the power of bringing forth fruits. For all things, whether spontaneously produced or planted by the hand of man, whether they grow to the extent of the blade only and the flower, or their ordinary form, blackened and insubstantial, crumble into ashes. For my part, as I would admit that cities once famous have been destroyed by fire from heaven, so am I of opinion that the earth is tainted by the exhalation from the lake, the superincumbent air contaminated, and that therefore the young plants of corn, and the fruits of autumn, wither away, the soil and air alike being infected. There is also a river named Belus, which glides into the Judaean sea; sands are found in the neighbourhood of its mouth, which mixed with nitre are fused into glass. The shore is of moderate extent, and affords an exhaustless supply to those who dig it out.

8. A great portion of Judæa consists of scattered villages. They have likewise towns: Jerusalem is the capital of the nation. There stands a temple of immense wealth; the city is inclosed by the first fortifications you meet with; the royal palace by the second; the temple by the inmost. A Jew is not admitted beyond the portal. All, except the priests, are excluded from the threshold. While the Assyrians, and after them the Medes and Persians, were masters of the East, the Jews, of all the nations then held in subjection, were deemed the vilest. After the Macedonian monarchy was established, king Antiochus having formed a plan to abolish their superstition, and intro-

dæi, Macedonibus invalidis, Parthis nondum adultis (et Romani procul erant) sibi ipsi reges imposuere, qui mobilitate vulgi expulsi, resumpta per arma dominatione, fugationes civium, urbium eversiones, fratrum, conjugum, parentum neces aliaque solita regibus ausi, superstitionem fovebant, quia honor sacerdotii, firmamentum potentiae, adsumebatur.

9. Romanorum primus Cn. Pompeius Judæos domuit templumque jure victoriae ingressus est. Inde vulgatum, nulla intus deum effigie vacuam sedem et inania arcana. Muri Hierosolymorum diruti, delubrum mansit. Mox civili internos bello, postquam in ditionem M. Antonii provinciae cesserant, rex Parthorum Pacorus Judæa potitus interfectusque a P. Ventidio et Parthi trans Euphratēm redacti; Judæos C. Sosius subegit. Regnum ab Antonio Herodi datum vitor Augustus auxit. Post mortem

duce the manners and institutions of Greece, was prevented by a war with the Parthians (for Arsaces had then revolted) from reforming this execrable nation. In time, when the Macedonians were by degrees enfeebled, when the Parthian state was in its infancy, and the Romans were at a distance, the Jews seized the opportunity to erect a monarchy of their own. Their kings were soon deposed by the caprice and levity of the people; but having recovered the throne by force of arms, and having dared to drive citizens into exile, demolish cities, put to death brothers, wives, and parents, and all the cruelties usual with despotic kings, they encouraged the superstition, because they took to themselves the dignity of the priesthood as a support of their power.

9. Pompey was the first Roman that subdued the Jews, and by right of conquest entered their temple. Thenceforward it became generally known that the habitation was empty, and the sanctuary unoccupied, no representation of the deity being found within it. The walls of the city were levelled to the ground; the temple remained. In the civil wars that afterwards shook the empire, when the eastern provinces fell to the lot of Mark Antony, Pacorus, the Parthian king, made himself master of Judæa; but was, in a short time after, put to death by Ventidius, and his forces retired beyond the Euphrates. Caius Sosius once more reduced the Jews to obedience. Herod was placed on the throne by Mark Antony, and Augustus enlarged his privileges. On the death of Herod,

Herodis, nihil exspectato Cæsare, Simo quidam regum nomen invaserat. Is a Quintilio Varo, obtinente Syriam, punitus, et gentem coercitam liberi Herodis tripartito rexere:

sub Tiberio quies. Dein jussi a C. Cæsare effigiem ejus in templo locare, arma potius sumsere; quem motum Cæsaris mors diremit. Claudius, defunctis regibus aut ad modicum redactis, Judæam provinciam equitibus Romanis aut libertis permisit, e quibus Antonius Felix, per omnem sævitiam ac libidinem, jus regium servili ingenio exercuit, Drusilla Cleopatræ et Antonii nepte, in matrimonium accepta, ut ejusdem Antonii Felix progener, Claudius nepos esset.

10. Duravit tamen patientia Judæis usque ad Gessium Florum procuratorem. Sub eo bellum ortum. Et comprehendere coeptantem Cestium Gallum, Syriae Legatum, varia prælia ac sæpius adversa excipere. Qui ubi fato, aut tædio occidit, missu Neronis Vespasianus fortuna famaque et egregiis ministris, intra duas æstates, cuncta camporum omnesque, præter Hierosolyma, urbes, victore exercitu tenebat. Proximus annus civili bello intentus, quantum ad Judæos, per otium transiit. Pace per

a man of the name of Simon, without waiting for the authority of the emperor, seized the sovereignty. He, however, was punished for his ambition by Quintilius Varus, the governor of Syria; and the nation, reduced to submission, were divided in three portions between the sons of Herod. During the reign of Tiberius things remained in a state of tranquillity. Afterwards, being ordered by Caligula to place his statue in the temple, the Jews, rather than submit, had recourse to arms. This commotion the death of Caligula extinguished. Claudius, the Jewish kings being either dead, or their dominion reduced to narrow limits, committed the province of Judæa to Roman knights, of his freedmen. One of these, Antonius Felix, exercised the prerogatives of a king with the spirit of a slave, rioting in cruelty and licentiousness. He married Drusilla, the granddaughter of Antony and Cleopatra, so that he was grandson-in-law of Mark Antony, who was the grandfather of Claudius.

10. The patience, however, of the Jews held out to the time of Cassius Florus, the procurator. Under him a war broke out. Cestius Gallus, the governor of Syria, endeavoured to crush the revolt. He fought some obstinate battles, most of them unsuccessfully. After his death, which happened either by destiny or from disappointment and vexation, Vespasian, who was sent by Nero, succeeded to the command. By his character, the good fortune that attended his arms, and with the advantage of excellent officers, in two summer campaigns he overran the whole country, and made him-

**Italiā parta, et externae curae rediere. Augebat iras, quod soli Judæi non cessissent.**

**Simul manere apud exercitus Titum, ad omnes Principatus novi eventus casusve utilius videbatur. Igitur castris, uti diximus, ante mœnia Hierosolymorum positis, instructas legiones ostentavit.**

11. Judæi sub ipsos muros struxere aciem, rebus secundis longius ausuri, et, si pellerentur, parato perfugio. Missus in eos eques cum expeditis cohortibus ambigue certavit. Mox cessere hostes, et sequentibus diebus crebra pro portis prælia serebant: donec adsiduis damnis intra mœnia pellerentur. Romani ad oppugnandum versi. Neque enim dignum videbatur, famem hostium opperiri. Poscebantque pericula, pars virtute, multi ferocia et cupidine præmiorum. Ipsi Tito Roma et opes voluptatesque ante oculos: ac, ni statim Hierosolyma conciderent, morari videbantur. Sed urbem, arduam situ, opera molesque

self master of all the cities except Jerusalem. The following year, which was devoted to civil war, passed in tranquillity so far as concerned the Jews. The peace of Italy restored, the care of foreign affairs returned. It enflamed his resentment that the Jews were the only nation that had not submitted. At the same time it was deemed politic for Titus to remain at the head of the armies, with a view to any events or casualties that might arise under the new reign. Accordingly the prince, as already mentioned, encamped under the walls of Jerusalem, and displayed his legions in the face of the enemy.

11. The Jews formed in order of battle under the very walls, determined, if successful, to push forward; and, if obliged to give ground, secure of a retreat. The cavalry, with the light-armed cohorts, sent against them, fought with doubtful success. Soon the enemy gave way, and on the following days engaged in frequent skirmishes before the gates, till at length, after a series of losses, they were forced to retire within the walls. The Romans resolved now to carry the place by storm. To linger before it, till famine compelled a surrender, appeared indeed unworthy of them, and the soldiers demanded the post of danger, some from courage, many from hardihood and the hope of gaining rewards. Rome, her splendours and her pleasures, kept flitting before the eyes of Titus himself; and if Jerusalem did not fall at once, he looked upon it as obstructing his enjoyments. But Jerusalem, standing upon an eminence, difficult of

firmaverant, queis vel plana satis munirentur. Nam duos colles, immensum editos, claudebant muri, per artem obliqui, aut introrsus sinuati: ut latera oppugnantium ad ictus patescerent. Extrema rupis abrupta: et turres, ubi mons juvisset, in sexaginta pedes, inter devexa, in centenos vicenosque adtollebantur: mira specie, ac procul intuentibus pares. Alia intus moenia, Regiae circumjecta. Conspicuoque fastigio turris Antonia, in honorem M. Antonii ab Herode appellata.

12. Templum in modum arcis propriique muri, labore et opere ante alias. Ipsae porticus, queis templum ambiebatur, egregium propugnaculum. Fons perennis aquæ, cavati sub terra montes: et piscinæ cisternæque servandis imbris.

Præviderant conditores, ex diversitate morum, crebra bella. Inde cuncta quamvis adversus longum obsidium: et a Pompeio expugnatis metus atque usus pleraque monstravere.

approach, was rendered still more impregnable by redoubts and bulwarks, by which even places on a level plain would have been competently fortified. Two hills that rose to a prodigious height, were inclosed by walls constructed so as in some places to project in angles, in others to curve inwards. In consequence the flanks of the besiegers were exposed to the enemy's weapons. The extremities of the rock were abrupt and craggy. And the towers were built, upon the mountain, sixty feet high, in the low ground, a hundred and twenty feet. These works presented a spectacle altogether astonishing. To the distant eye they seemed to be of equal elevation. Within the city there were other fortifications inclosing the palace of the kings, and the tower of Antonia, with its conspicuous pinnacles, so called by Herod, in honour of Mark Antony.

12. The temple itself was in the nature of a citadel, inclosed in walls of its own, and more elaborate and massy than the rest. The very porticoes that surrounded it were a capital defence. A perennial spring supplied the place with water. Subterraneous caverns were scooped out in the mountains, and there were basins and tanks as reservoirs of rain-water. It was foreseen by the founders of the city, that the manners and institutions of the nation, so repugnant to the rest of mankind, would be productive of frequent wars; hence every kind of provision against a siege, howsoever protracted; and exposed as they had been to the successful assault of Pompey, their fears and experience had taught them many expedients.

Atque, per avaritiam Claudianorum temporum empto jure muniendi, struxere muros in pace, tanquam ad bellum: magna conluvie et ceterarum urbium clade aucti. Nam pervicacissimus quisque illuc perfugerat, eoque seditiosius agebant. Tres Duces, totidem exercitus. Extrema et latissima moenium Simo, quem et Bargioram vocabant, medium urbem Joannes, templum Eleazarus, firmaverat. Multitudine et armis Joannes ac Simo, Eleazarus loco, pollebat. Sed proelia, dolus, incendia inter ipsos, et magna vis frumenti ambusta. Mox Joannes, missis per speciem sacrificandi, qui Eleazarum manumque ejus obtruncarent, templo potitur. Ita in duas factiones civitas discessit, donec, propinquantibus Romanis, bellum externum concordiam pareret.

On the other hand, having purchased the privilege of raising fortifications through the venality of the Claudian times, they constructed such walls in a period of peace as showed they had an eye to war; while their numbers were augmented by a conflux of people from every quarter, and from the overthrow of other cities; for all the most indomitable spirits took refuge with them; and by consequence they lived in a state of greater dissension. They had three armies, and as many generals. The outward walls, which were of the widest extent, were defended by Simon: John, otherwise called Bargioras, guarded the middle precinct. The two former were strong in the number of men; the latter in situation. But battles, plots, and burnings occurred among themselves, and a large quantity of grain was consumed by fire. After a short time, John, sending a band of assassins under colour of performing a sacrifice to cut off Eleazar and his party, gained possession of the temple. From that time the citizens separated into two factions; and in this state they continued till the Romans approaching, an enemy without produced unanimity within.

13. Evenearant prodigia, quæ neque hostiis, neque votis piare fas habet gens superstitioni obnoxia, religionibus adversa. Visæ per cœlum concurrere acies, rutilantia arma et subito nubium igne conlucere templum. Expassæ repente delubri fores et audita major humana vox, Excedere Deos: simul ingens motus exceden-

13. Prodigies had occurred which that race, enslaved to superstition, but opposed to religion, held it unlawful, either by vows or victims, to expiate. Embattled armies were seen rushing to the encounter, with burnished arms, and the whole temple appeared to blaze with fire that flashed from the clouds. Suddenly the portals of the sanctuary were flung wide open, and a voice,

tium. Quæ pauci in metum trahebant: pluribus persuasio inerat, antiquis Sacerdotum litteris contineri, eo ipso tempore fore, ut valesceret Oriens profectique Judæa rerum potirentur. Quæ ambages Vespasianum ac Titum prædixerat. Sed vulgus, more humanæ cupidinis, sibi tantam fatorum magnitudinem interpretati, ne adversis quidem ad vera mutabantur. Multitudinem obsessorum, omnis ætatis, virile ac muliebre secus, sexcenta millia fuisse accepimus. Arma cunctis, qui ferre possent: et plures, quam pro numero, audebant. Obstinatio viris feminisque par: ac, si transferre sedes cogerentur, major vitae metus, quam mortis. Hanc adversus urbem gentemque Cæsar Titus, quando impetus et subita belli locus abnueret, aggeribus vineisque certare statuit. Dividuntur legionibus munia, et quies præliorum fuit: donec cuncta expugnandis urbibus reperta apud veteres, aut novis ingeniis, struerentur.

in more than mortal accents, was heard to announce that the gods are going forth; at the same time a prodigious bustle, as of persons taking their departure—occurrences which few interpreted as indicative of impending woe: the majority were deeply impressed with a persuasion that it was contained in the ancient writings of the priests, that it would come to pass at that very time, that the East would renew its strength, and they that should go forth from Judæa should be rulers of the world. Mysterious words, which foreshowed Vespasian and Titus: but the people, according to the usual course of human fondness, interpreting this consummation for destiny as referring to themselves, were not induced to abandon their error even by affliction. We learn that the number of the besieged of every age, male and female, was six hundred thousand; all that were capable bore arms, and more than could be expected out of that number had the fortitude to do so. The devotion of the women was equal to that of the men; and if they must needs move their seat, and quit the habitation of their fathers, they dreaded to live more than to die. Such was the city, such the nation, against which Titus Cæsar determined to act by means of mounds and mantelets, since the nature of the locality was adverse to assault and sudden attacks. The legions had each their several duties assigned them, and there was a cessation of fighting until all the engines and appliances for reducing cities, invented by ancient or modern genius, were prepared.

## PLINY THE YOUNGER, A. D. 100.

Pliny the Younger was nephew to Pliny the Naturalist, He has left us a series of letters written at different times, and a Panegyric addressed to Trajan, who appointed him proconsul of Pontus and Bithynia. In those countries he found so many Christians, that he did not know how to act towards them, and consulted the emperor on the subject.

CAIUS PLINIUS TRAJANO  
IMPERATORI SALUTEM — Solleme est mihi, domine, omnia,  
de quibus dubito, ad te referre.  
Quis enim potest melius vel  
cunctationem meam regere, vel  
ignorantiam instruere? Cognitionibus de Christianis interfui  
nunquam: ideo nescio, quid et  
quatenus aut puniri soleat, aut  
quæri. Nec mediocriter hæsti-  
tavi, sitne aliquod discrimen  
ætatum an quamlibet teneri  
nihil a robustioribus differant;  
deturne pœnitentiae venia, an  
ei, qui omnino Christianus fuit,  
desisse non prosit; nomen  
ipsum, etiamsi flagitiis careat,  
an flagitia cohærentia nomini,

C. PLINY TO THE EMPEROR  
TRAJAN, HEALTH—It is customary  
with me to refer to you, my lord,  
all matters about which I entertain  
a doubt. For who is better able  
either to rule my hesitation or in-  
struct my ignorance? I have never  
been present at the enquiries about  
the Christians: and therefore can-  
not say for what crime or to what ex-  
tent they are usually punished, or  
what is the nature of the inquiry  
about them. Nor have I been free  
from great doubts whether there  
should not be a distinction between  
ages, or how far those of a tender  
frame should be treated differently  
from the robust: whether those  
who repent should not be pardoned,  
so that one who has been a Christian,  
should not derive advantage from  
having ceased to be one: whether  
the name itself, of being a Christian,  
should be punished, or only crimes  
attendant upon the name.

puniantur. Interim in iis, qui  
ad me tanquam Christiani de-  
ferebantur, hunc sum sequutus  
modum. Interrogavi ipsos, an  
essent Christiani: confitentes  
iterum ac tertio interrogavi,  
supplicium minatus: persever-  
rantes duci jussi. Neque enim  
dubitabam, qualecunque esset,  
quod faterentur, pervicaciam

Meanwhile I have laid down  
this rule in dealing with those who  
were brought before me for being  
Christians. I asked whether they  
were Christians: if they confessed,  
I asked them a second and a third  
time, threatening them with punish-  
ment: if they persevered, I ordered  
them to be led off. For I had no  
doubt in my mind, that whatever it  
might be which they acknowledge,

certe, et inflexibilem obstinationem debere puniri. Fuerunt alii similis amentiae: quos, quia cives Romani erant, adnotavi in urbem remittendos. Mox ipso tractatu, ut fieri solet, diffundente se crimine,

plures species inciderunt. Propositus est libellus sine auctore, multorum nomina continens, qui negarentse esse Christianos, aut fuisse, quum, praeunte me, deos appellarent, et imaginis tuae, quam propter hoc jussoram cum simulacris numinum adferri, thure ac vino supplicant, praeterea maledicerent Christo: quorum nihil cogi posse dicuntur, qui sunt revera Christiani.

Ergo dimittendos putavi. Alii ab indice nominati, esse se Christianos dixerunt, et mox negaverunt: fuisse quidem, sed desisse; quidam ante triennium, quidam ante plures annos, non nemo etiam ante viginti quoque. Omnes et imaginem tuam, deorumque simulacula venerati sunt: ii et

Christo maledixerunt. Adfirabant autem, hanc fuisse summam vel culpæ suæ, vel erroris, quod essent soliti stat die ante lucem convenire: carmenque Christo, quasi Deo, dicere secum invicem: seque sacramento non in scelus aliquod obstringere, sed ne furta, ne latrocinia, ne adulteria committerent, ne fidem fallerent, ne depositum appellati abnegarent: quibus peractis morem

obduracy and inflexible obstinacy at all events should be punished. There were others guilty of like folly, whom I set aside to be sent to Rome, because they were Roman citizens. In the next place, when this crime began, as usual, gradually to spread, it shewed itself in a variety of ways. An indictment was set forth without any author, containing the names of many, who denied that they were Christians or ever had been; and, when I set the example, they called on the gods, and made offerings of frankincense and wine to your image, which I, for this purpose, had ordered to be brought out together with the images of the gods; moreover they cursed Christ: none of which acts can be extorted from those who are really Christians. I consequently gave orders that they should be discharged. Again: others, who had been informed against, said that they were Christians, and afterwards denied it: that they had been so once but had ceased to be so; some three years ago, some longer than that, and some even twenty years before: all of them worshiped your image and the statues of the gods; they also cursed Christ. But they asserted that this was the sum total of their crime or error, whichever it may be called, that they were used to come together on a stated day before it was light, and to sing in turn, among themselves, a hymn to Christ, as to a god, and to bind themselves by an oath, not to any thing wicked, but that they would not commit theft, robbery or adultery, nor break their word, nor deny that any thing had been entrusted to them when

sibi discedendi fuisse, rursusque coeundi ad capiendum cibum, promiscuum tamen, et innoxium: quod ipsum facere desisse post edictum meum, quo secundum mandata tua hetærias esse vetueram. Quo magis necessarium credidi, ex duabus ancillis, quæ ministræ dicebantur, quid esset veri, et per tormenta quærere. Sed nihil aliud inveni, quam superstitionem pravam et immodi-  
cam, ideoque, dilata cognitione, ad consulendum te decurri. Visa est enim mihi res digna consultatione, maxime propter periclitantium numerum. Multi enim omnis ætatis, omnis ordinis, utriusque sexus etiam, vocantur in periculum, et vocabuntur. Neque enim civitates tantum, sed vicos etiam atque agros superstitionis istius contagio pervagata est: quæ vide-  
tur sisti et corrigi posse. Certe satis constat, prope jam desolata tempa-  
coepisse celebrari, et sacra solemnia diu intermissa repeti, passimque venire victimas, quarum adhuc rarissimus emtor inveniebatur. Ex quo facile est opinari, quæ turba hominum emendari possit, si fiat pœnitentiæ locus.

called upon to restore it. After this they said that it was their custom to separate, and again to meet together to take their meals, which were in common and of a harmless nature: but that they had ceased even to do this since the proclamation which I issued according to your commands, forbidding such meetings to be held. I therefore deemed it the more necessary to enquire of two servant-maids, who were said to be attendants [DEACONESSES?] what was the real truth, and to apply the torture. But I found that it was nothing but a bad and excessive superstition, and I consequently adjourned the enquiry, and consult you upon the subject. For it seemed to me to be a matter on which it was desirable to take advice, in consequence of the number of those who are in danger. For there are many of every age, of every rank, and even of both sexes, who are invited to incur the danger, and will still be invited. For the infection of this superstition has spread through, not only cities, but also villages and the country; though it seems possible to check and remedy it. At all events it is evident that the temples, which had been almost deserted, have begun to be frequented, and the sacred solemnities which had been intermittent are revived, and victims are sold everywhere, though formerly it was difficult to find a buyer. It is therefore easy to believe, what a number of persons may be corrected, if the door of repentance be left open.

TRAJANUS PLINIO SALUTEM.  
Actum quem debuisti, mi

TRAJAN TO PLINY, HEALTH.—  
You have acted very properly, my

Secunde, in excutiendis caussis eorum, qui Christiani ad te delati fuerant, sequutus es. Neque enim in universum aliquid, quasi certam formam habeat, constitui potest. Conquirendi non sunt: si deferantur et arguantur, puniendi sunt: ita tamen, ut, qui negaverit se Christianum esse, idque re ipsa manifestum fecerit, id est, supplicando diis nostris, quamvis suspectus in præteritum fuerit, veniam ex poenitentia impetraret. Sine auctore vero propositi libelli, nullo crimen locum habere debent. Nam et pessimi exempli, nec nostri seculi est.

Secundus, in enquiring into the case of those, who were brought before you for being Christians. For it is impossible to lay down any universal rule bearing a set form. The Christians are not to be sought out: but if they are brought up and convicted, they must be punished: yet in such a way that, if any one denies he is a Christian, and proves what he says by some deed, such as making offerings to our deities, though he may be open to suspicion about the past, yet he should be pardoned in consequence of his repentance. But indictments put forth anonymously cannot be admitted in the case of any crime. For this would be a most dangerous precedent, and wholly incompatible with the age in which we live.

### SENECA, A. D. 115.

The works of Seneca the philosopher, who follows Pliny the younger, consist principally of moral treatises. They are rather numerous and do not mention the Christians, though from more than one passage we may gather that Seneca was acquainted with the Jews. In his 95th epistle he says,

*Accendere aliquem lucernam sabbathis prohibeamus: quoniam nec lumine dii egent, et ne homines quidem delectantur fuligine.*

In Epistle 108, § 2, is an allusion to the Jewish custom of abstaining from various kinds of meats.

*In Tiberii Cæsaris principatum juventæ tempus inciderat: alienigena tum sacra movebantur: sed inter argumenta superstitionis ponebatur quo-rundam animalium abstinentia.*

Let us forbid a man to light a candle on the sabbath day, for the gods do not want a light, and neither do men take pleasure in smoke.

My youth was cast in the reign of Tiberius Cæsar: foreign religious rites were at that time much talked of: among their different kinds of superstition was abstinence from the flesh of certain animals.

It is thought that Seneca may have been personally acquainted with Saint Paul; for they both lived at the same time; and we learn from the Acts of the Apostles that Paul taught the Christian doctrines at Rome, "no man forbidding him." The possibility of such an acquaintance between the philosopher and the preacher led to the fabrication of thirteen letters, said to have passed between them: but these letters, which are still extant, are too dull to have been written by Saint Paul or Seneca, and have been justly set aside as neither authentic nor valuable.

### EPICTETUS, A. D. 120.

Epictetus, the Stoic philosopher, comes next; he speaks of the Christians by the name of Galileans, and ascribes to them great insensibility to pain and suffering.

Is it possible that a man may arrive at this temper, and become indifferent to these things from madness or from habit as the Galilæans?

### FLORUS, A. D. 120.

Florus, also bearing the name of Annæus, is generally thought to have been contemporary with Tacitus, Suetonius and Juvenal: but very little is known about him. A work entitled *Epitome de Gestis Romanorum*, bears his name and furnishes one extract for our work. The summaries prefixed to the books of Livy's History are ascribed to the same Florus.

III, 9. Hierosolymam defendere tentaverunt Judæi: verum hanc quoque intravit Pompeius et vidit illud grande impiæ gentis arcانum patens, sub aureo vitem cœlo; dissidentibusque de regno fratribus arbiter factus regnare jussit Hyrcanum; Aristobulo, quia renovabat eam rem, catenas dedit.

The Jews tried to defend Jerusalem, but Pompey entered this city also, and saw that great patent mystery of that impious nation, a vine under a golden heaven: and having been made umpire between two brothers who were quarreling for the kingdom, he decided that Hyrcanus should be king. But Aristobulus, for reviving that quarrel, he threw into prison.

## LUCIAN, A. D. 160.

Lucian, the author of seventy-eight satirical dialogues still extant, was born at Samosata in Syria, and lived part of his life at the city of Antioch. Here he fell in with the new and rapidly increasing sect of the Christians, and gives an interesting account of them in his dialogues named *Peregrinus* and *Philopatris*—if, indeed, the last of these is a genuine work of Lucian, seeing that its clear definition of the Trinity seems to refer it more correctly to a later date.

*KRITIAS.*

*Καὶ τίνα ἐπομόσομα γε;*

*TRIEPHON.*

*Τῷψιμέδοντα θεὸν, μέγαν, ἄμβροτον, οὐρανίωνα,  
Τίὸν πατρὸς, πνεῦμα ἐκ πατρὸς  
ἐκπορευόμενον,  
Ἐν ἐκ τριῶν, καὶ ἔξ ἐνὸς τρία,  
Ταῦτα νόμιζε Ζῆνα, τόνδ' ἥγουν  
θεόν.*

*KRITIAS.* Ἀριθμέειν με διδάσκεις, καὶ ὄρκος ἡ ἀριθμητική. *Καὶ γὰρ ἀριθμέεις ὡς Νικόμαχος ὁ Γερασηνός.* Οὐκ οἶδα γὰρ τί λέγεις, ἐν τριᾳ, τριᾳ ἐν. Μὴ τὴν τετρακτύν φῆς τὴν Πυθαγόρου, ἡ τὴν ὄγδοάδα, καὶ τριακαδα;

*TRIEPHON.* Σίγα τὰ νέρθε, καὶ τὰ συγῆς ἀξια· οὐκ ἔσθ' ὅδε μετρέειν τὰ ψυλλῶν ἵχνη. Ἐγὼ γάρ σε διδάξω τί τὸ πᾶν, καὶ τίς ὁ πρώην πάντων, καὶ τὸ σύστημα τοῦ παντός. Καὶ γὰρ πρώην κάγὼ ταῦτα ἔπασχον, ἀπέρ σύ· ἡνίκα δέ μοι Γαλιλαῖος ἐνέτυχεν, ἀναφαλαντίας, ἐπίρρινος, ἐς τρίτον οὐρανὸν ἀεροβατήσας, καὶ τὰ κάλλιστα ἔκμεμαθηκὼς, δὶς ὕδατος ἡμᾶς ἀνεκαίνισεν, ἐς τὰ τῶν μακάρων ἵχνα παρεισώδεισε,

*CRITIAS.* And by whom shall I swear.

*TRIEPHON.* The God who rules aloft, great, immortal, heavenly, Son of the Father, Spirit proceeding from the Father, One out of Three, and Three out of One, These consider as Jove, look on him as God.

*CRITIAS.* You are teaching me arithmetic, and the oath is arithmetical. You are arithmeticizing, like Nicomachus the Gerasenian. For I know not what you say, one three and three one. Do you allude to the tetrad of Pythagoras, or the ogdoad, or the triakad?

*TRIEPHON.* Say nothing of those earthly matters, that should be for ever buried in silence: we have not now to follow the traces of spiders. I will teach you all, and who was the earliest of all, and what is the system of the universe. For I was once what you are now: but when the Galilæan [St PAUL] lighted upon me, that bald-headed, long-nosed man, who trod the air into the third heaven, and became acquainted with such beautiful things, and renewed us with water, he guided me into the footsteps of the blessed

καὶ ἐκ τῶν ἀσεβῶν χώρων ἡμᾶς ἐλυτρώσατο. PHIOP.

Λέγω, ἀθέων ἐμπεπλήσθαι καὶ Χριστιανῶν τὸν Πόντον, οἱ περὶ αὐτοῦ τολμῶσι τὰ κάκιστα βλασφημεῖν, οὓς ἐκέλευε λίθοις δλαίνειν, εἴηε ἐθέλουσιν ἵλεω ἔχειν τὸν θεόν. LUC. ALEX. 25.

Φυγὴν ἔαυτοῦ καταδικάσας ἐπλανάτο, ἄλλην ἄλλοτε ἀμελβων. 11. "Οτεπερ καὶ τὴν θαυμαστὴν σοφίαν τῶν Χριστιανῶν ἐξέμαθε, περὶ τὴν Παλαιστίνην τοὺς Ἱερεῦστος καὶ γραμματεῦσιν αὐτῶν ξυγγενόμενος. Καὶ τι γάρ; ἐν βραχεῖ παιδας αὐτοὺς ἀπέφηνε, προφήτης, καὶ θιασάρχης, καὶ ξυναγωγεὺς, καὶ πάντα μόνος αὐτὸς ὁν. Καὶ τῶν βίβλων τὰς μὲν ἐξηγεῖτο, καὶ διεσάφει· πολλὰς δὲ αὐτὸς καὶ ξυνέγραφε, καὶ ὡς θεὸν αὐτὸν ἐκεῖνοι ἡγούντο, καὶ νομοθέτη ἐχρώντο, καὶ προστάτην ἐπέγραφον. Τὸν μέγαν γοῦν ἐκεῖνον ἔτι σέβοντιν ἀνθρώπον, τὸν ἐν τῇ Παλαιστίνῃ ἀνασκολοπισθέντα, ὅτι καυμῆν ταύτην τελετὴν εἰσήγαγεν ἐς τὸν βίον. 12. Τότε δὴ καὶ συλληφθεὶς ἐπὶ τούτῳ ὁ Πρωτεὺς, ἐνέπεσεν εἰς τὸ δεσμωτήριον, ὅπερ καὶ αὐτὸ οὐ μικρὸν αὐτῷ ἀξιώμα περιεποίησε πρὸς τὸν ἔξῆς βίον, καὶ τὴν τερατεῖαν, καὶ δοξοκοπίαν, ὃν ἐρῶν ἐτύγχανεν. Ἐπεὶ δὲ οὖν ἐδέδετο, οἱ Χριστιανοὶ συμφορὰν ποιούμενοι τὸ πράγμα, πάντα ἐκίνοιν, ἐξαρπάσαι πειρώμενοι αὐτόν. Εἴτ' ἐπεὶ τοῦτο ἦν ἀδύνατον, ἥγε ἄλλη θεραπεία πᾶσα οὐ παρέργως ἀλλὰ ξὺν σπουδῇ ἐγίγνετο· καὶ ἔωθεν μὲν εὐθὺς ἦν ὄρδιν παρὰ τῷ δεσμωτηρίῳ περιμένοντα γραῦδια, χήρας τινὰς, καὶ παιδιὰ ὄρφανά·

and rescued us from the wicked places.

I say, that Pontus was full of atheists and Christians, who try to spread the basest calumnies about him, and he bade his followers stone them if they wish to have the favour of God.

Consigning himself to exile, he took to flight, and wandered about from one country to another. At this time it was that he learnt the wonderful philosophy of the Chrestians, having kept company with their priests and scribes in Palestine. And what was the end of it? In a short time he shewed them to be mere children, for he became a prophet, a leader of their processions, the marshaller of their meetings, and every thing in himself alone. And of books also he explained and cleared up some, and wrote many himself: and they deemed him a god, made use of him as a legislator, and enrolled him as their patron. They still worship that great man who was crucified in Palestine, because he introduced this new worship into life. For this, then, Proteus was seized and thrown into prison, which circumstance also gave him no little importance from that moment, both in the working of wonders, and in thirst for popularity, of which he was very fond. When he was put in prison, the Christians, looking upon it as a misfortune, moved every thing in their endeavour to rescue him. But when this was impossible, every other kind of attention was shewn to him, not leisurely but with all their zeal. At early dawn, might be seen waiting about the prison old women, certain widows, and orphan children. But those

οἱ δὲ ἐν τέλει αὐτῶν καὶ συνεκάθευδον ἔνδον μετ' αὐτοῦ, διαφθείροντες τοὺς δεσμοφύλακας· εἴτα δεῖπνα ποικίλα εἰσεκομίζετο, καὶ λόγοι ἥροὶ αὐτῶν ἐλέγοντο, καὶ ὁ βέλτιστος Περεγρῖνος (ἔτι γὰρ τούτῳ ἐκαλεῖτο) κανὸς Σωκράτης ὑπ' αὐτῶν ὀνομάζετο.  
 13. Καὶ μὴν καὶ τῶν ἐν Ἀσίᾳ πόλεων ἔστιν ὡν ἡκόν τινες, τῶν Χριστιανῶν στέλλοντων ἀπὸ τοῦ κοινοῦ, βοηθήσοντες, καὶ ἔνια γορεύσοντες, καὶ παραμυθησόμενοι τὸν ἄνδρα. Αμήχανον δέ τι τὸ τάχος ἐπιδείκνυνται, ἐπειδάν τι τοιοῦτον γένηται, δημόσιον. Ἐν βραχεῖ γὰρ, ἀφειδοῦσι πάντων. Καὶ δὴ καὶ τῷ Περεγρίνῳ πολλὰ τότε ἡκε χρήματα παρ' αὐτῶν ἐπὶ προφάσει τῶν δεσμῶν, καὶ πρόσοδον οὐ μικρὰν ταύτην ἐποιήσατο. Πεπείκασι γὰρ αὐτὸν οἱ κακοδιάμονες, τὸ μὲν δλον ἀθάνατοι ἔστεσθαι, καὶ βιώσεσθαι τὸν ἀεὶ χρόνον. Παρ' ὅ καὶ καταφρονῦσι τοῦ θανάτου, καὶ ἔκοντες αὐτὸν ἐπιδιδόασιν οἱ πολλοί. Ἐπειτα δὲ ὁ νομοθέτης ὁ πρώτος ἐπεισεν αὐτὸν, ὡς ἀδελφοὶ πάντες εἰεν ἀλλήλων· ἐπειδάν ἀπαξ παραβάντες, θεοὺς μὲν τοὺς Ἑλληνικοὺς ἀπαρνήσωνται, τὸν δὲ ἀνεσκολοπισμένον ἔκεινον σοφιστὴν αὐτῶν προσκυνῶσι, καὶ κατὰ τοὺς ἔκεινον νόμους βιώσι. Καταφρονῦσιν οὖν ἀπάντων ἔξισης, καὶ κοινὰ ἡγοῦνται, ἀνευ τινὸς ἀκριβοῦς πίστεως τὰ τοιαῦτα παραδεξάμενοι. Ἡν τοίνυν παρέλθῃ τις εἰς αὐτὸν γόης, καὶ τεχνίτης ἄνθρωπος, καὶ πράγμασι χρῆσθαι δυνάμενος, αὐτίκα μάλα πλούσιος ἐν βραχεῖ ἐγένετο, ἴδιώταις ἀνθρίποις ἐγχανών.

of them who were in authority, also, corrupting the guards, slept in the prison with him. Then elegant suppers were carried in for him, and they held there their sacred conversations, and the good Peregrinus, for he was still so called) was named by them a new Socrates. Moreover there came to him persons from some of the cities of Asia, sent by the Christians out of their common stock, to assist him, to join in advising him, and to comfort the man. But it is wonderful what alacrity they show, whenever such a thing happens, in the common cause. For in a very short time they are lavish of every thing they have: and Peregrinus, on the plea of his imprisonment, then received so many things from them, that he made no small revenue from this source. For those unlucky people have brought themselves to the belief, that they shall be wholly immortal, and live for ever; for which reason also the most part of them despise life, and willingly give themselves up. In the next place, their first lawgiver has persuaded them that they are all brethren one of another, when, having once transgressed the law, they have denied the gods of the Greeks, and worship that sophist of theirs who was crucified, and live according to his laws. They therefore despise all things alike, and look upon all things as common, having received such doctrines without any very exact belief. If then any man, who is a magician, or good artist, and knows how to manage matters, goes among them, he immediately becomes rich in a short time, and laughs at those foolish people.

14. Πλὴν ἀλλ' ὁ Περεγρῖνος ἀφείθη ὑπὸ τοῦ τότε τῆς Συρίας ἄρχοντος ἀνδρὸς φιλοσοφίᾳ χαιρούντος, ὃς συνεὶς τὴν ἀπόνοιαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ ὅτι δέξαιτ' ἀν ἀποθανεῖν, ὡς δόξαν ἐπὶ τούτῳ ἀπολίποι, ἀφῆκεν αὐτὸν, οὐδὲ τῆς κολάσεως ὑπολαβών ἄξιον. Ὁ δὲ εἰς τὴν οἰκείαν ἐπανελθὼν, καταλαμβάνει τὸ περὶ τοῦ πατρῷου φόνου ἔτι φλεγμαῖνον, καὶ πολλοὺς τοὺς ἐπανατεινομένους τὴν κατηγορίαν. Διήρπαστο δὲ τὰ πλεῖστα τῶν κτημάτων παρὰ τὴν ἀποδημίαν αὐτοῦ, καὶ μόνοι ὑπελείποντο οἱ ἄγροι ὅσον εἰς πεντεκαΐδεκα ταλάντων ἀξέλα, ἦν ὁ γέρων κατέλιπεν, οὐχ ὥσπερ ὁ παγγέλιος Θεαγένης ἐλεγε, πεντακισχιλίων· τοσούτοι γάρ οὐδὲ ἡ πᾶσα τῶν Παριανῶν πόλις, πέντε σὺν αὐτῇ τὰς γειτνιώσας παραλαβοῦσα, πραθείη ἀν, αὐτοῖς ἀνθρώποις, καὶ βοσκήμασι, καὶ τῇ λοιπῇ παρασκευῇ. 15. Ἀλλ' ἔτι γε ἡ κατηγορία καὶ τὸ ἔγκλημα θερμὸν ἦν, καὶ ἐώκει οὐκ εἰς μακρὰν ἐπαναστήσεσθαί τις αὐτῷ. Καὶ μάλιστα ὁ δῆμος αὐτὸς ἥγανάκτει, χρηστὸν, ὡς ἔφασαν οἱ ἴδοντες, γέροντα πενθοῦντες, οὕτως ἀσεβῶς ἀπολωλότα. Ὁ δὲ σοφὸς οὗτος Πρωτεὺς πρὸς ἄπαντα ταῦτα σκέψασθε οἴón τι ἔξενύρε, καὶ ὅπως τὸν κίνδυνον διέφυγε. Παρελθὼν γάρ εἰς τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τῶν Παριανῶν, (ἐκόμα δὲ ἥδη, καὶ τρίβωνα πιναρὸν ἡμπείχετο, καὶ πήραν παρήρτητο, καὶ τὸ ξύλον ἐν τῇ χειρὶ ἦν, καὶ ὅλως μάλα τραγικῶς ἐσκεύαστο,) τοιούτος οὖν ἐπιφανεῖς αὐτοῖς, ἀφέναι ἔφη τὴν οὐσίαν, ἦν ὁ μακαρίτης πατὴρ αὐτῷ κατέλιπε, δημοσίαν

The governor of Syria being a man who took pleasure in philosophers, treated Peregrinus with mildness; for perceiving his madness, and that he would even die to leave behind him a reputation on that account, he set him free not thinking him worthy of punishment. But he, returning to his own country, found the ferment about his father's murder still alive, and many persons ready to accuse him. The greatest part of his possessions had been plundered through his absence, and nothing remained but the land, to the value of fifteen talents: for the whole of the property, which the old man left, was in value about fifteen talents, not five thousand, as the ridiculous Theagenes stated. For this is a sum which all the city of the Parianians, with five other neighbouring cities, including their men and cattle, and all their goods, would not fetch. But the accusation and the charge against him was still hot, and it was probable that before long some one would stand forward against him. The people at large were most excited against him from sorrow that a good old man, according to those who had seen him, should have been so impiously murdered. But only see the contrivance which this cunning Proteus adopted to meet all this, and how he escaped from the danger. His hair was now long, and he had on a rough cloak: a staff was in his hand, and he had altogether a very tragic appearance. In this guise, then, he went before the people, and said that he would give up to them as public property, all that his good father had left him. The people being mostly poor men, and eager to receive distributions, no

*έναι πάσαν. Τοῦτο ὡς ἥκουσεν  
ὁ δῆμος, πένητες ἄνθρωποι, καὶ  
πρὸς διανομὰς κεχυνότες, ἀνέκ-  
ραγον εὐθὺς ἔνα φιλόσοφον, ἔνα  
φιλόπατριν, ἔνα Διογένους καὶ  
Κράτητος ξηλωτήν. Οἱ δὲ  
έχθροὶ ἐπεφίμωντο. Κἀντι τις  
ἐπιχειρήσεις μεμνήσθαι τοῦ  
φόνου, λίθοις εὐθὺς ἐβάλλετο.*

16. *'Εξήι αὖν τὸ δεύτερον  
πλανησόμενος, ἵκανὰ ἐφόδια  
τοὺς Χριστιανοὺς ἔχων, ὑφ' ὧν  
δορυφορούμενος, ἐν ἅπασιν ἀφ-  
θόνοις ἦν. Καὶ χρόνον μέν τινα  
οὕτως ἐβόσκετο. Εἶτα παρα-  
νομήσας τι καὶ ἐς ἔκεινους,  
(ῶφθη γάρ τι, ὡς οἴμαι, ἐσθίων  
τῶν ἀπορρήτων αὐτοῖς) οὐκ ἔτι  
προσιεμένων αὐτῶν ἀπορού-  
μενος, ἐκ παλινφδίας φέτο  
δεῖν &c.*

sooner heard this than they shouted out he was a philosopher and a patriot, equal to Diogenes and Crates: but his enemies held their peace. If any one attempted to recall to mind the murder he had committed, he was immediately stoned.

16. Peregrinus then went away a second time on his wanderings having plenty of provision for his journey from the Christians, by whom he was escorted as if by guards and had every thing in great plenty: and in this way he supported himself for some time. But afterwards he gave some offence to them also,—he was seen, I believe, eating some of the meats which are forbidden among them—and being at a loss what to do when they no longer visited him, he thought it best to recant, &c.

### JUSTIN, A. D. 166.

This historian, who is only known for having abridged Trogus Pompeius's History of the World, is supposed to have lived in the age of the Antonines. The extracts from this work, in which the Jews are named, will certainly astonish many a reader. He makes Damascus, Azelus, Adores, Abraham (!) and Israel (!!?) to have been Jewish kings.

XXX, 1. Antiochus Judæos quoque, qui in Macedonico imperio sub Demetrio patre armis se in libertatem vindicaverant, subigit. Quorum vires tantæ fuere, ut post

Antiochus subdues the Jews also, who in the time of the Macedonian empire, had vindicated their liberty in arms under Demetrius the father. So great was their power that they never submitted to any Macedonian

hunc nullum Macedonum regem tulerint, domesticisque imperiis usi Syriam magnis bellis infestaverint.

2. Namque Judæis origo Damascena, Syriæ nobilissima civitas: unde et Assyriis regibus genus, ex regina Semirami, fuit. Nomen urbi a Damasco rege inditum, in cuius honorem Syrii sepulchrum Arathis uxoris ejus pro templo coluere, deamque exinde sanctissimæ religionis habent. Post Damascenum Azelus, mox, Adores et Abraham et Israel reges fuere. Sed Israhelem felix decem filiorum proventus majoribus suis clariorem fecit. Itaque populum in decem regna divisum filiis tradidit omnesque ex nomine Judæ, qui post divisionem decesserat, Judæos appellavit, colique ejus memoriam ab omnibus jussit. Ejus portio omnibus accesserat. Minimum ætate inter fratres clam interceptum peregrinis mercatoribus vendiderunt, a quibus deportatus in Ægyptum, quum magicas ibi artes solerte ingenio perceperisset, brevi ipsi regi percarus fuit. Nam et prodigiorum sagacissimus erat et somniorum primus intelligentiam condidit, nihilque divini juris humanique ei incognitum videbatur: adeo ut etiam sterilitatem agrorum ante multos annos providerit, perissetque omnis Ægyptus fame, nisi monitu ejus rex edicto servari per multos annos fruges jussisset; tantaque experimenta ejus fuerunt, ut non ab homine sed a Deo responsa dari viderentur. Filius ejus

king after him and under chieftains of their own nation they harassed Syria with serious wars.

For the origin of the Jews is from Damascus, a noble city of Syria, from whence also is the origin of the Assyrian kings also, from queen Semiramis. The name of the city was given it from king Damascus, in whose honour the Syrians revered the tomb of Arathis his wife as a temple and from thence esteem her as a most sacred deity. After Damascenus were the kings Azelus, then Adores, and Abraham, and Israel. Now Israel was made more illustrious than his forefathers by a happy progeny of ten sons. He therefore bequeathed to his sons his nation divided into ten kingdoms, and called all of them Jews from the name of Judah who had died after the division, and he commanded that all should cherish his memory. His lot had been added to all. The youngest among the brothers, having been secretly intercepted, they sold to foreign merchants, by whom having been carried into Egypt, when he had there by his shrewd intellect learned magical arts, he in a short time became much beloved by the king himself. For he was most sagacious about prodigies, and first established the understanding of dreams, and nothing of divine or human law seemed unknown to him: so that he also foresaw the barrenness of the land many years before, and all Egypt would have perished with hunger, had not the king by his advice commanded by proclamation that the crops should be kept for many years, and his experience was so great that his answers

Moses fuit, quem præter paternæ scientiæ hereditatem etiam formæ pulchritudo commendabat. Sed Ægyptii quum scabiem et vitiliginem pateruntur, responso moniti eum cum ægris, ne pestis ad plures serperet, terminis Ægypti pellunt. Dux igitur exulum factus, sacra Ægyptiorum furto abstulit, quæ repetentes armis Ægyptii, domum redire tempestibus compulsi sunt. Itaque Moses, Damascena antiqua patria repetita, montem Synan occupat, quo septem dierum jejunio per deserta Arabiæ cum populo suo fatigatus, quum tandem venisset, septimum diem, more gentis Sabbatum appellatum, in omne ævum jejunio sacravit, quoniam illa dies famem illis erroremque finierat. Et quoniam metu contagionis pulsos ab Ægypto meminerant, ne eadem causa invisi apud incolas forent, caverunt, ne cum peregrinis communicarent: quod ex causa factum paullatim in disciplinam religionemque convertit. Post Mosen etiam filius ejus Aruas, sacerdos sacris Ægyptiis, mox rex creatur; semperque exinde hic mos apud Judæos fuit, ut eosdem reges et sacerdotes haberent, quorum justitia religione permixta incredibile quantum coaluere.

3. Opes genti ex vectigalibus opobalsami crevere, quod in his tantum regionibus gignitur.

seemed to have been given not by a man but by God. His son was Moses, who had the advantage of beauty of person, over and above the inheritance of his father's science. But when the Egyptians were suffering from the scab and the itch, warned by an answer [of their oracle] they expel him with the diseased beyond the frontiers of Egypt, lest the disease should extend to more. Wherefore taking the lead of the exiles, he carried off by stealth the sacred things of the Egyptians, which the Egyptians reclaiming by arms, were forced by storms to return home. Moses therefore returning to his ancient country of Damascus, occupies Mount Syua, at which when, fatigued by a fast of seven days, he had at length arrived with his people, he dedicated the seventh day, which is called Sabbath after the manner of that nation, to be a fast day for ever, since that day had finished their hunger and wandering. And, whereas they remembered that they had been driven from Egypt through fear of contagion, lest they should become hated among their neighbours for the same cause, they took precautions not to communicate with foreigners; which thing being done from a cause by degrees changed into a discipline and a religious principle. After Moses also his son Aruas, a priest of Egyptian rites, was made king, and always from that time this custom has prevailed among the Jews, to have the same persons for their kings and priests, by whose justice mixed with religion, it is wonderful how they prospered.

The wealth of the nation arose from their revenues of opobalsam, which is produced in these countries only.

Est namque vallis, quæ continuis montibus, velut muro quodam, ad instar castrorum clauditur. Spatium loci ducenta jugera, nomine Hierichus dicitur. In ea valle silva est, et ubertate et amoenitate insignis, siquidem palmeto et opobalsameto distinguitur. Arbores opobalsami formam similem piceis arboribus habent, nisi quod sunt humiles magis et in vinearum morem excolluntur. Hæ certo anni tempore balsamum sudant. Sed non minor loci ejus apricitatis quam ubertatis admiratio est; quippe quum toto orbe regionis ejus ardentissimus sol sit, ibi tepidi aeris naturalis quædam ac perpetua apricitas inest. In ea regione lacus est Asphaltites, qui propter magnitudinem et aquæ immobilitatem Mortuum Mare dicitur. Nam neque ventis movetur, resistente turbinibus bitumine, quo aqua omnis stagnatur, neque navigationis patiens est, quoniam omnia vita carentia in profundum merguntur; nec materiam ullam sustinet, nisi quæ alumine illinatur. Primum Xerxes, rex Persarum, Judæos domuit; postea cum ipsis Persis in ditionem Alexandri Magni venere, diuque in potestate Macedonici imperii subjecti Syriæ regno fuere. A Demeetro quum descivissent, amicitia Romanorum potita, primi omnium ex Orientalibus libertatem receperunt, facile tunc Romanis de alieno largientibus.

For there is a valley shut in like a camp by continuous mountains as by a wall. The extent of the place is two hundred acres, and its name is called Jericho. In that valley is a wood remarkably fertile and agreeable, seeing that it is characterised by a grove of palm and opobalsam. The trees of opobalsam have a form similar to pitch-trees, except that they are lower and are cultivated like vineyards. They drop sweet balsam at a certain time of the year. But the agreeableness of that place is not less admirable than its fertility: for, as the sun is most hot of all the world in that country, there is there a natural and perpetual warmth of hot air. In that country is the lake Asphaltitis, which from its size and the immobility of the water is called the Dead Sea. For it neither is moved by the winds, because the bitumen, with which all the water stagnates, resists eddies; nor does it admit of navigation, since every thing without life sinks to the bottom; nor does it bear up anything except what is smeared with alum. Xerxes king of the Persians, first subdued the Jews: afterwards they came with the Persians themselves under the dominion of Alexander the Great, and were long under the power of the Macedonian empire, subject to the kingdom of Syria. When they had revolted from Demetrius, having sought the friendship of the Romans, they were the first of all the Eastern nations that recovered their liberty, the Romans at that time readily giving up what belonged to others.

## CELSUS, A. D. 170.

Of this writer, unfortunately, little is known ; his works have perished, with the exception of the extracts which have been preserved in the writings of his antagonist Origen, who wrote to refute the charges of fraud and falsehood which Celsus had brought against the Christians. He lived in the reign of Hadrian, and was admitted a member of the Christian community, but was expelled out of it, from a suspicion that he was not sincere, and to this cause is ascribed the enmity which he is said to have borne towards that society ever afterwards.

I, 21. Τούτου οὖν τοῦ λόγου τοῦ παρὰ τοῖς σοφοῖς ἔθνεσι καὶ Ἑλλογίμοις ἀνδράσιν ἐπακηκοώς, ὅνομα δαιμόνιον ἔσχε Μωϋσῆς.

I, 23. Ἐξῆς τούτοις φησὶν ὁ Κέλσος, ὅτι τῷ ἡγησαμένῳ σφιν ἐπόμενοι Μωϋσῆς αἰτόλοι καὶ ποιμένες, ἀγροίκοις ἀπάταις ψυχαγωγηθέντες, ἔνα ἐνόμισαν εἶναι θεόν.

I, 26. Φησὶ δὲ ὁ Κέλσος, αὐτοὺς σέβειν ἀγγέλους καὶ γοητείᾳ προσκείσθαι, ἥς ὁ Μωϋσῆς αὐτοὺς γέγονεν ἐξηγητής.

III, 5. Ἐξῆς δὲ τούτοις ὁ Κέλσος οἰόμενος τοὺς Ἰουδαίους Αἰγυπτίους τῷ γένει τυγχάνοντας καταλελοιπέναι τὴν Αἴγυπτον, στασιάσαντας πρὸς τὸ κοινὸν τῶν Αἰγυπτίων, καὶ τὸ ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ σύνηθες περὶ τὰς θρησκείας ὑπερφρονήσαντας, φησὶν, αὐτοὺς ἄπειρ ἐποίησάν Αἴγυπτίους πεπονθέναι ὑπὸ τῶν προσθεμένων τῷ Ἰησοῦ καὶ πιστευσάντων αὐτῷ ὡς χριστῷ· καὶ ἀμφοτέροις αἵτιον γεγονέναι τῆς καινοτομίας τὸ στασιάζειν πρὸς τὸ κοινόν.

IV, 31. Φησὶν ὁ Κέλσος· Ἰουδαίους ἀπ' Αἴγυπτον δραπέτας

Moses then, having heard this account among wise nations and men of repute, had a divine name.

After this Celsus says that goat-herds and shepherds, following Moses their leader, and deceived by rustic wiles, held that there is only one God.

But Celsus says that they worship angels and are addicted to enchantment, of which Moses was their teacher.

After this Celsus, thinking that the Jews, being Egyptians by birth, left Egypt, having revolted against the general body of the Egyptians, and having despised the custom in Egypt as regards worship, says that, as they had done to the Egyptians, so they had been treated by those who adhered to Jesus and believed on him as anointed [*Christus*], and that revolting against the communities was to both the cause of their carving out novelties.

Celsus says, that the Jews were runaways from Egypt, having never

γεγονέναι, μηδὲν πάποτε ἀξιόλογον πράξαντας, οὔτ' ἐν λόγῳ οὐτ' ἐν ἀριθμῷ αὐτούς ποτε γεγενημένους.

IV, 33. Φησὶν, ὡς ἄρα ἐπεχειρησαν γενεαλογεῖν αὐτοὺς ἀπὸ πρώτης σπορᾶς γοήτων καὶ πλάνων ἀνθρώπων, ἀμυδρὰς καὶ ἀμφιβόλους φωνὰς, ἐν σκότῳ που κρυφίους, ἐπιμαρτυρόμενοι, καὶ τοῖς ἀμαθέσι καὶ ἀνοήτοις παρεξηγούμενοι, καὶ ταῦτα μηδὲ πώποτε ἐν πολλῷ τῷ πρόσθεν χρόνῳ τοῦ τοιοῦτος μηδὲ ἀμφιβοητηθέντος.

V, 6. Πρῶτον οὖν τῶν Ἰουδαϊων θαυμάζειν ἄξιον, εἰ τὸν μὲν οὐρανὸν καὶ τοὺς ἐν τῷδε ἀγγέλους σέβουσι· τὰ σεμιότατα δὲ αὐτοῦ μέρη καὶ δυνατώτατα, ἥλιον καὶ σελήνην, καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἀστέρας, ἀπλανεῖς τε καὶ πλανήτας, ταῦτα παραπέμπουσιν· ὡς ἐνδεχόμενον, τὸ μὲν ὅλον εἶναι θεὸν, τὰ δὲ μέρη αὐτοῦ μὴ θεῖα· ἡ τοὺς μὲν ἐν σκότῳ που ἐν γοητείᾳ οὐκ ὁρθῆς τυφλώτουσιν, ἡ δὲ ἀμυδρῶν φασμάτων ὀνειρώτουσιν, ἔγχριμπτεν λεγομένους, εὖ μάλα θρησκεύειν· τοὺς δὲ ἐναργῶς οὕτω καὶ λαμπρῶς ἀπασι προφητεύοντας, δι’ ὧν ὑετούς τε καὶ οὐφη, καὶ βροντὰς (ἀς προσκυνοῦσι) καὶ ἀστραπὰς, καὶ καρπούς, καὶ γονὰς ἀπάσας ταμιεύεσθαι, δι’ ὧν αὐτοῖς ἀνακαλύπτεσθαι τὸν θεὸν, τοὺς φανερωτάτους τῶν ἄνω κήρυκας, τοὺς ὡς ἀληθῶς οὐρανίους ἀγγέλους, τούτους ἡγεῖσθαι τὸ μηδέν.

V, 43. Φησὶν οὖν, εἰ μὲν δὴ κατὰ ταῦτα περιστέλλοιεν Ἰουδαῖοι τὸν ἴδιον νόμον· σὺ μεμπτὰ

done any thing worthy of mention nor having ever been themselves in repute or in estimation.

He says, that they attempted to deduce their genealogy from the first seed of mountebank and vagrant men, calling to witness obscure and doubtful sounds, hidden somewhere in darkness, and misinterpreting them to the unlearned and ignorant, and this too though in long previous time such a thing had never even been called in question.

First then, we may justly wonder at the Jews, if they worship the heaven and the angels therein; but its most magnificent and powerful parts, the sun and the moon, and the other stars, both fixed and wandering [*planets*], these they overlook; as if it be possible, that the universe may be divine, but its parts not divine: or that they should readily worship those beings which are said to approach in darkness by some unseemly magic to the blind or through faint visions to those who dream, but as regards those other beings which prophesy so plainly and manifestly to all, through which the rains and the clouds, and the thunders (which those men worship) and the lightnings and the fruits, and all productions are regulated, through which God revealed to them those most manifest heralds of things above, those truly heavenly angels, they deem these things to be nothing.

He says then; If indeed the Jews thus maintain their own law, we cannot blame them, but rather those

αὐτῶν, ἐκείνων δὲ μᾶλλον, τῶν καταλιπόντων τὰ σφέτερα, καὶ τὰ Ἰουδαίων προσποιουμένων. Εἰ δὲ ὡς τι σοφώτερον εἰδότες σεμνύνονται τε, καὶ τὴν ἄλλων κοινωνίαν οὐκ ἔξιστον καθαρῶς ἀποστρέφονται· ἥδη ἀκηκόασιν, ὅτι οὐδὲ τὸ περὶ οὐρανοῦ δόγμα ἴδιον λέγουσιν· ἀλλ’ ἵνα πάντα ἔασω, καὶ Πέρσαις (ὡς που δηλοῖ καὶ Ἡρόδοτος) πάλαι δεδογμένον. Νομίζουσι γάρ, φησι, Διὸς μὲν ἐπὶ τὰ ὑψηλότατα τῶν οὐρέων ἀναβαίνοντες θυσίας ἔρδειν, τὸν κύκλον πάντα τοῦ οὐρανοῦ Δία καλέοντες. Οὐδὲν οὖν οἴομαι διαφέρειν Δία "Τύπιστον καλεῖν, ή Ζῆνα, ή 'Αδωναῖον, ή Σαβαὼθ, ή 'Αμμοῦν (ὡς Αἰγύπτιοι) ή Παπαῖον (ὡς Σκύθαι). Οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ κατὰ ταῦτα ἀγιάτεροι τῶν ἄλλων ἀν εἰεῖν, ὅτι περιτέμνονται· τοῦτο γάρ Αἰγύπτιοι, καὶ Κόλχοι, πρότεροι. Οὐδέν δὲ τι συῶν ἀπέχονται· καὶ γάρ ταῦτ' Αἰγύπτιοι, καὶ προσέτι αἰγῶν τε καὶ οἴων, καὶ βοῶν τε καὶ ἵχθυών· καὶ κυάμων γε Πυθαγόρας τε καὶ οἱ μαθηταὶ, καὶ ἐμψύχων ἀπάντων. Οὐ μὴν οὐδὲ εὐδοκιμεῖν παρὰ τῷ θεῷ καὶ στέργεσθαι διαφόρως τι τῶν ἄλλων τούτους, εἰκός· καὶ πέμπεσθαι μόνοις αὐτοῖς ἐκεῖθεν ἀγγέλους, ὅτι δή τινα μακάρων χώραν λαχοῦσιν. Ὁρῶμεν γάρ αὐτούς τε καὶ τὴν χώραν, τίνων ἡξιωνται. Οὗτος μὲν δὲ χορὸς ἀπίτω, δίκην ἀλαζονεῖς ὑποσχών· οὐκ εἶδὼς τὸν μέγαν θεὸν, ἀλλ’ ὑπὸ τῆς Μωϋσέως γοητείας ὑπαχθείς τε καὶ ψευσθείς, κάνειντος οὐκ ἐπ’ ἀγαθῷ τέλει γεγονὼς μαθητής.

who leave their own customs and profess those of the Jews. But if, as possessing some superior knowledge, they are proud, and from purity keep aloof from equal communion with others, they have already heard, that even the dogma which they tell about Heaven is not their own, but (not to mention all) was held, as Herodotus also somewhere shows, by the Persians also. For they are used, says he, to go up to the tops of the mountains and to sacrifice to the god [Dis], calling all the circle of the heavens god. I think therefore that it makes no difference whether you call God the Highest, or Zeus, or Adonæos, or Sabaoth, or Ammoun (as the Egyptians do) or Papæos, as the Scythians do. Nor would they either be more holy than others in this respect that they circumcised themselves. For the Egyptians and Colchians did this before them: nor that they abstain from swine, for the Egyptians do this also, and moreover from both goats and sheep, and both oxen and fishes. And both Pythagoras and his disciples [abstain] from beans, and from all living things. Nor is it likely that they are in good estimation before God or beloved more than other men, or that angels are sent from thence to them alone, because they enjoy a country of the blessed, for we see both themselves and their country, what has been their value. Let then their crew go to perdition and smart for their impudence: not knowing the great God, but having been misled and deceived by the magic of Moses, and having become a learner of it for no good purpose.

## MARCUS AURELIUS, A. D. 180.

The emperor, Marcus Aurelius, has left a work bearing the title *About himself*: in this work occurs a single notice of the Christians.

Τὸ δὲ ἔτοιμον τοῦτο, ἵνα ἀπὸ ἴδικῆς κρίσεως ἐρχηται, μὴ κατὰ φιλὴν παράταξιν, ὡς οἱ Χριστιανοὶ, ἀλλὰ λελογισμένως, καὶ σεμνῶς καὶ ὥστε καὶ ἄλλον πεῖσαι, ἀτραγῳδως.

Let this preparation of the mind [i. e. to die] arise from its own judgment, and not from obstinacy LIKE THE CHRISTIANS; but deliberately, and reverentially, and undramatically, that it may persuade others.

## DIOGENES LAERTIUS, A. D. 200.

Diogenes Laertius probably lived about the end of the second century.—In his *Lives of the Philosophers*, he has one sentence about the Jews.

ΠΡΟΣΕΜ. VI, "Ἐνιοι δὲ καὶ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐκ τούτων [τῶν Αἰγυπτίων] εἶναι.

But some say the Jews also are descended from them [the *Ægyptians*.

## DIO CASSIUS, A. D. 200.

Dio Cassius, born in Bithynia, was a Roman senator, proconsul and consul. His History of Rome, in 80 books, though grievously mutilated by time, contains some interesting notices of the Jewish people.

XXXVI, 15. Κάντεῦθεν ἐπὶ τὴν Συρίαν τὴν Παλαιστίνην, ὡς καὶ Φοινίκην κακώσαντας, ὥρμησεν [Πομπήιος], ἥρχον δὲ αὐτῶν Ὑρκανός τε καὶ Ἀριστόβουλος ἀδελφοί, καὶ ἐτύγχανον ὑπὲρ τῆς τοῦ σφετέρου θεοῦ (ὅστις ποτὲ

And from thence he [*Pompey*] marched into Syria Palestine, as having also done harm to Phœnicia; but their chiefs were the brothers Hyrcanus and Aristobulus, and they happened both themselves to be quarreling and to

οὗτός ἐστιν) ιερωσύνης (οὗτα γὰρ τὴν βασιλείαν σφῶν ὀνόμαζον) αὐτοὶ τε διαφέρομενοι καὶ τὰς πόλεις στασιάζοντες. Ὁ οὖν Πομπήιος ὦρκανὸν μὲν οὐδεμίαν ἀξιόχρεων ἵσχυντα ἀμαχεῖ εὐθὺς προσέθετο· Ἀριστόβουλον δὲ ἐς χωρίον τι κατακλείσας ὅμολογῆσαι οἱ ἡνάγκασε. Καὶ ἐπειδὴ μήτε τὰ χρήματα μήτε τὸ φρούριον παρεδόδον, ἔδησεν αὐτὸν, κακ τούτου τοὺς μὲν ἄλλους ῥᾶν προσεποιήσατο. Τὰ δὲ Ἱεροσόλυμα πολιορκῶν πράγματα ἔσχε.

16. Τὴν μὲν γὰρ ἄλλην πόλιν, εἰσδεξαμένων αὐτὸν τῶν τὰ τοῦ ὦρκανοῦ φρονούντων, ἀπραγμόνως ἔλαβεν· αὐτὸ δὲ τὸ ιερὸν, προκατασχόντων τῶν ἑτέρων, οὐκ ἀπόνως εἶλεν. Ἐπὶ γε γὰρ μετεώρου θῆν καὶ περιβόλῳ ἴδιῳ ὠχύρωτο. Καὶ εἴγε ἐν πάσαις ταῖς ἡμέραις ὁμοίως ἡμύνοντο, οὐκ ἀν αὐτὸ ἔχειρώσαντο· νῦν δὲ τὰς τοῦ Κρόνου δὴ ὡνομασμένας ἡμέρας διαλείποντες καὶ οὐδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἐν αὐταῖς δρῶντες παρέδωκαν τοῖς ὕρωμαλοις καιρὸν ἐν τῷ διακένῳ τούτῳ τὸ τεῖχος διασείσαι. Μαθόντες γὰρ τὴν ἐμποίησιν αὐτῶν ταῦτην, τὸν μὲν ἄλλον χρόνον οὐδὲν σπουδῇ ἐπραττον, ταῖς δὲ δὴ ἡμέραις ἐκεναις, ὅποτε ἐκ τῆς περιτροπῆς ἐπέλθοιεν, ἐντονωτατά οἱ προσέβαλλον. Καὶ οὕτως ἔάλωσάν τε ἐν τῇ τοῦ Κρόνου ἡμέρᾳ, μηδ ἀμυνόμενοι, καὶ πάντα τὰ χρήματα διηρπάσθη, ἢ τε βασιλεία τῷ ὦρκανῷ ἔδόθη καὶ ὁ Ἀριστόβουλος ἀνηνέχθη. Ταῦτα μὲν τότε ἐν τῇ Παλαιστίνῃ ἐγένετο. Οὕτω γὰρ τὸ σύμπαν ἔθνος, ὃσον ἀπὸ τῆς Φουνίκης μέχρι τῆς Αἰγύπτου παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν τὴν

be stirring up the cities to insurrection about the priesthood—for so they name the government of their god, whoever he is. Pompey then at once gained over Hyrcanus without a battle, as he had no sufficient force, but shut up Aristobulus in one of his fortresses, and compelled him to a capitulation. And when he would not give up either the treasures or the fortress, he put him in prison, and from this time be gained over the others more easily. But he had much trouble in besieging Jerusalem.

For he easily took the rest of the city, because the followers of Hyrcanus admitted him: but the temple itself, having been previously occupied by the other party, he did not take without much difficulty. For it was on a height, and was strengthened by its own enceinte. And, if they had every day defended themselves alike, it would not have been taken; but as it was, they left off the defence on the day called Saturn's day and doing nothing at all on those days they gave an opportunity to the Romans of battering the wall during this interval. For when they learnt this practice of theirs, they made no serious attempt at other times, but on those days when they advanced in turn, they attacked it most violently. And thus they were taken on Saturn's day without defending themselves, and all their goods were plundered, and the kingdom was given to Hyrcanus and Aristobulus was withdrawn. These things then happened in Palestine: for such is the name which from ancient times has been given to all this nation extending from Phœnicia along the Inner sea as far as

ἔσω παρήκει, ὑπὸ παλαιοῦ κέκληται. Ἐχουσι δὲ ἔτερον καὶ ὄνομα ἐπίκλητον· ἡ τε γὰρ χώρα Ἰουδαία καὶ αὐτὸς Ἰουδαῖοι ὀνομάζαται.

17. Η δὲ ἐπίκλησις αὕτη ἐκείνοις μὲν οὐκ οἶδ̄ δόθεν ἥρξατο γενέσθαι, φέρει δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ τοὺς ἄλλους ἀνθρώπους, δοσοὶ τὰ νόμιμα αὐτῶν καίπερ ἀλλοεθνεῖς δύντες ἔηλούσι. Καὶ ἔστι καὶ παρὰ τοῖς Ῥωμαίοις τὸ γένος τοῦτο, κολουσθὲν μὲν πολλάκις, αὐξηθὲν δὲ ἐπὶ πλεῖστον, ὥστε καὶ ἐς παρρησίαν τῆς νομίσεως ἐκνικῆσαι. Κεχωρίδαται δὲ ἀπὸ τῶν λοιπῶν ἀνθρώπων ἔς τε τὰ ἄλλα τὰ περὶ τὴν διαιταν πάνθ, ὡς εἰπεῖν, καὶ μάλισθ' ὅτι τῶν μὲν ἄλλων θεῶν οὐδένα τιμῶσιν, ἔνα δέ τινα ἴσχυρῷς σέβουσι· οὐδὲ ἄγαλμα οὐδὲν ἐν αὐτοῖς ποτε τοῖς Ἱεροσολύμοις ἔσχον· ἀρρήτον δὲ δὴ καὶ ἀειδῆ αὐτὸν νομίζοντες εἴναι, περισσότατα ἀνθρώπων θρησκεύονται καὶ αὐτῷ νεών τε μέγιστον καὶ περικαλλέστατον, πλὴν καθ' ὅσον ἀχαΐης τε καὶ ἀνώροφος ἦν, ἔξεπολησαν. Καὶ τὴν ἡμέραν τὴν τοῦ Κρόνου καλούμενην ἀνέθεσαν· καὶ ἄλλα τε ἐν αὐτῇ ἰδιαίτατα οὐ ποιοῦσι καὶ ἔργουν οὐδενὸς σπουδαίου προσάπτονται. Καὶ τὰ μὲν κατ' ἔκεινον, τίς τ' ἔστι καὶ δόθεν οὔτως ἐτιμήθη, δύπως τε περὶ αὐτὸν ἐπτόηνται, πολλοῖς τε εἴρηται καὶ οὐδὲν τῆδε τῇ ἴστορίᾳ προσήκει. Τὸ δὲ δὴ ἐς τοὺς ἐπτὰ τοὺς πλανήτας ὀνομασμένους τὰς ἡμέρας ἀνακείσθαι, κατέστη μὲν ὑπ' Αἰγυπτίων, πάρεστι δὲ καὶ ἐπὶ πάντας ἀνθρώπους οὐ πάλαι ποτὲ, ὡς λόγῳ εἰπεῖν, ἀρξάμενον.

XXXIX, 56. Καταλιπὼν οὖν [Γαούιος] ἐν τῇ Συρίᾳ Σισένναν τε τὸν υἱὸν, . . . αὐτὸς δὲ ἐς τὴν

Egypt. But they have also another additional name : for the country is named Judæa, and the people Jews.

But I do not know whence they got this appellation, but it extends to all other persons who copy their laws, even though they are foreigners. The same people are found among the Romans also ; they have often been cut short, but in general have increased, so that they have prevailed to the free declaration of their law. They are different from other men both in all other things that concern their mode of life, so to speak, and especially because they honour no other god but one, and him they reverence most profoundly, nor ever had they any statue in Jerusalem : but deeming him to be unutterable and invisible, they worship him most of all men, and have made a great and beautiful temple for him, except in so far as it is open and without a roof. And they have dedicated to their god the day of Saturn and they refrain from doing their private things on it, nor do they engage in any serious occupation. And as regards this god, both who he is and for what reason he was thus honoured and how they shudder at his name, has been already related by many, and does not concern this present history. But the circumstance of the seven days being set apart to the seven planets so called, took its origin from the Egyptians, but is found also over all mankind, having begun, so to speak, not long ago.

Gabius therefore, having left Sisenna his son in Syria . . . . went himself into Palestine where he

**Παλαιστίνην ἐλθὼν τόν τε Ἀριστόβουλον (διαδρὰς γάρ ἐκ τῆς Ῥώμης, ὑπετάραπτέ τι) συνέλαβε καὶ τῷ Πομπηῖῳ ἐπεμψε· καὶ φόρον τοὺς Ἰουδαίους ἐπέταξε καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἐς τὴν Αἴγυπτον ἐνέβαινεν.**

**XLI, 17. Ο δὲ οὖν Καῖσαρ ταῦτα τε οὕτως ἐποίησε, . . . . . καὶ τὸν Ἀριστόβουλον οἴκαδε ἐς τὴν Παλαιστίνην ὅπως τῷ Πομπηῖῳ τι ἀντιπράξῃ, ἔστειλε.**

**XLVIII, 26. Τὰ δὲ ἄλλα ὁ Πάκορος λαβὼν ἐς Παλαιστίνην ἐσέβαλε καὶ τὸν τε Ὑρκανὸν, δούλο τὰ πράγματα αὐτῶν παρὰ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἐπιτραπεὶς εἶχεν, ἐπαυσε· καὶ τὸν Ἀριστόβουλον, τὸν ἀδελφὸν αὐτοῦ, ἀρχοντα κατὰ τὸ ἐκείνων ἔθος ἀντικατέστησεν.**

**XLVIII, 41. Καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο τὴν Παλαιστίνην, Ἀντίγονον τὸν βασιλεύοντα αὐτῆς ἐκφοβήσας, [Οὐεντίδιος] κατέσχεν ἀπόνως. Ο μὲν ταῦτα τε διῆγε καὶ χρήματα πολλὰ μὲν παρὰ τῶν ἄλλων ὡς ἐκάστων, πολλὰ δὲ καὶ παρὰ τοῦ Ἀντιγόνου, τοῦ τε Ἀντιόχου, καὶ Μάλχου τοῦ Ναβαταίου, ὅπι τῷ Πακόρῳ συνήραντο, εἰσέπραξε.**

**XLIX, 28. Γάιος δὲ δῆλος Σόσσιος τὴν ἀρχὴν τῆς τε Συρίας καὶ τῆς Κιλικίας παρ' αὐτοῦ [Ἀντωνίου] λαβὼν, τοὺς τε Ἀραδίους πολιορκηθέντας τε μέχρι τότε, καὶ λιμῷ καὶ νόσῳ ταλαιπωρηθέντας, ἐχειρώσατο, καὶ τὸν Ἀντίγονον, τοὺς φρουροὺς τοὺς παρ' ἑαυτῷ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ὄντας ἀποκτείναντα, μάχῃ τε ἐνίκησε, καὶ καταφυγόντα ἐς Ἱεροσόλυμα, πολιορκίᾳ κατεστρέψατο. Πολλὰ μὲν δὴ καὶ δεινὰ καὶ οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι τοὺς Ῥω-**

seized Aristobulus, who had run away from Rome and was causing disturbances, and sent him to Pompey. He also appointed a tribute for the Jews and after that went into Egypt.

Cæsar then did these things so, . . . . . and sent Aristobulus home into Palestine, that he might do something against Pompey.

But Pacorus, having taken the other places, entered Palestine, and deposed Hyrcanus, who at that time held the government which had been committed to him by the Romans, and he set instead of him as ruler according to their custom Aristobulus his brother.

And after this he [Ventidius] occupied Palestine without difficulty, having driven out Antigonus its king. These things he achieved, and raised heavy contributions from all the others, and also from Antigonus, and Antiochus, and Malchus the Nabatæan, because they had joined Pacorus.

But Caius Sossius received from him [Antony] the government of Syria and Cilicia, reduced the Aradians, who had been besieged until then, and had suffered from hunger and sickness, and he both defeated in battle Antigonus who had put to death the Roman guards that were with him, and, when he had taken refuge in Jerusalem, he reduced him by a siege. The Jews also caused many sufferings to the Romans (for their nation is bitter when angered), and

μαίους ἔδρασαν (τὸ γάρ τοι γένος αὐτῶν θυμωθὲν, πικρότατόν ἔστι) πολλῷ δὲ δὴ πλείω αὐτὸν ἔπαθον. Ἐάλωσαν μὲν γὰρ, πρότεροι μὲν ὑπὲρ τοῦ τεμένους τοῦ θεού ἀμυνόμενοι, ἐπειτα δὲ καὶ οἱ ἄλλοι ἐν τῇ τοῦ Κρόνου καὶ τότε ἡμέρᾳ ὥνομασμένῃ· καὶ τοσοῦτόν γε τῆς θρησκείας αὐτοῖς περιήν, ὥστε τοὺς προτέρους τοὺς μετὰ τοῦ ἱεροῦ χειρωθέντας παραιτήσασθαι τε τὸν Σόσσιον, ἐπεὶ ἡμέρα αὐτίς ἡ τοῦ Κρόνου ἐνέστη, καὶ ἀνελθόντας ἐς αὐτὸν, πάντα μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν τὰ νομιζόμενα ποιῆσαι. Ἐκείνους μὲν οὖν Ἡρώδη τινὶ ὁ Ἀντώνιος ἄρχειν ἐπέτρεψε, τὸν δὲ Ἀντίγονον ἐμαστίγωσε, σταυρῷ προσδήσας (δι μηδεὶς ἄλλος βασιλεὺς ὑπὸ τῶν Ρωμαλῶν ἐπεπόνθει) καὶ μετὰ τοῦτο καὶ ἀπέσφαξεν. Ἐπὶ μὲν δὴ τοῦ Κλαυδίου τοῦ τε Νωρβάνου τοῦθ' οὕτως ἐγένετο.

LIII, 526. Τῷ δὲ Ἡρώδῃ Ζηνοδώρου τινὸς τετραρχίαν ἐπέτρεψε [Αὐγούστος].

LV, 27. "Ο τε Ἡρώδης ὁ Παλαιστινὸς, αἰτίαν τινὰ ἀπὸ τῶν ἀδελφῶν λαβὼν, ὑπὸ τὰς Ἀλπεις ὑπερωρίσθη καὶ τὸ μέρος τῆς ἀρχῆς αὐτοῦ ἔδημοσιώθη.

LX, 6. Τούς τε Ἰουδαίους, πλεονάσαντας αὖθις, ὥστε χαλεπῶς ἀν αὖν ταραχῆς ὑπὸ τοῦ δόχλου σφῶν τῆς πόλεως εἰρχθῆναι, οὐκ ἐξῆλασε μὲν [Κλαύδιος], τῷ δὲ δὴ πατρίῳ νόμῳ βίῳ χρωμένους ἐκέλευσε μὴ συναθροίζεσθαι.

suffered also much more themselves. For they were taken, the first of them fighting for the temple of their god, and afterwards the others also on Saturn's day which even then went by that name: and such was their excess of worship that the former persons who were taken with the temple asked permission from Sossius, and, when it was Saturn's day again, they went up into it and celebrated all the ceremonies with the rest of the people. Antony therefore entrusted the government of these to one Herod, but scourged Antigonus, and having bound him to a cross (a treatment which no king had ever before received from the Romans) he afterwards put him to death. These things happened thus in the time of Claudius and of Norbanus.

He [Augustus] gave to Herod the tetrarchy of Zenodorus.

And Herod of Palestine having suffered some accusation from his brother, was expatriated under the Alps and the portion of his government was confiscated.

He [Claudius] did not drive out the Jews, who again swarmed to such a degree that they could not be excluded from the city without trouble on account of their number, but he commanded them to follow their national mode of life and not meet together in crowds.

LX, 8. Τῷ γὰρ Ἀγρίππᾳ τῷ Παλαιστινῷ, συμπράξαντί οἱ τὴν ἡγεμονείαν (ἔτυχε γὰρ ἐν τῇ Ῥώμῃ ὁν) τὴν τε ἀρχὴν προσεπηγόρησε [Κλαύδιος] καὶ τιμᾶς ὑπατικὰς ἔνειμε, τῷ δὲ ἀδελφῷ αὐτοῦ Ἡρόδῃ τὸ τε στρατηγικὸν ἀξέλωμα καὶ δυναστείαν τιὰ ἔδωκε καὶ ἔς τε τὸ συνέδριον ἐσελθεῖν σφίσι καὶ χάριν οἱ Ἐλληνιστὶ γνῶναι ἐπέτρεψε.

LXVI, 4. Ὁ Τίτος τῷ τῶν Ιουδαίων πολέμῳ προσταχθεὶς, ἐπεχείρησε μὲν αὐτοὺς λόγοις τισὶ καὶ ἐπαγγελίαις προσποιήσασθαι· μὴ πεισθεῖσι δὲ ἐπολέμει. Καὶ μάχαις μὲν πρώταις ἀγχώμαλα ἀγωνισάμενος, εἴτα κρατήσας, ἐπολιόρκει τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα· ἦν δὲ τρία αὐτοῖς σὺν τῷ τοῦ νεώ περιβόλῳ τείχη. Οἵ τε οὖν Ῥωμαῖοι χώματά τε πρὸς τὸ τείχος ἔχωννυσαν, καὶ μηχανήματα προσῆγον, τούς τε ἐπεκθέοντας ὅμοσε ίόντες ἀνέστελλον, καὶ τοὺς ἐπὶ τοῦ τείχους ὅντας σφενδόναις καὶ τοξεύμασιν ἀνεύργον. Συγχρονὶς γὰρ καὶ παρὰ βαρβάρων τινῶν βασιλέων πεμφθέντας εἶχον, καὶ οἱ Ιουδαῖοι, πολλοὶ μὲν αὐτόθεν, πολλοὶ δὲ καὶ παρὰ τῶν ὅμοιθων, οὐχ δτι ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἀρχῆς, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐκ τῶν πέραν Εὐφράτου προσβεβοηθήκοτες, βέλη τε καὶ αὐτοὶ, καὶ λίθους, τοὺς μὲν ἐκ χειρὸς, τοὺς δὲ καὶ μηχαναῖς σφοδρότερον, ἄτε καὶ ἀφ' ὑψηλοῦ, ἐπεμπον. Καὶ ἐπεξιόντες, ἦ καιρὸς ἦν, νυκτός τε καὶ ἡμέρας, τὰς μηχανὰς ἐνεπίμπρασαν, συγχρονὶς ἀπεκτείνυσσαν, τὸν τε χοῦν ὑπορύσσοντες ὑπὸ τὸ τείχος ὑφεῖλκον, καὶ τοὺς κριοὺς τοὺς μὲν βρόχοις ἀνεῖλκον, τοὺς δὲ ἀρπάγαις ἀνέσ-

He [Claudius] both enlarged the territory of Agrippa of Palestine, who had aided him in obtaining the empire (for he happened to be at Rome), and gave him consular honours, and gave his brother Herod the rank of consul and some power and permitted them to come into the senate and give him thanks in the Greek language.

Titus, having been appointed to carry on the war against the Jews, endeavoured to gain them over by words and promises, but when he could not persuade them, he made war against them: and in the first battles he fought with them indecisively, but afterwards defeated them and laid siege to Jerusalem, which had three walls with the enceinte of the temple. The Romans then piled up a mound against the wall and brought up their engines, and engaging with those who sallied forth, drove them back and straitened those on the walls, with slings and arrows. For they had many men who had been sent from some barbarian kings, and the Jews, many from the place itself, and many also from those of kindred customs, not only out of the empire of the Romans itself, but also from those beyond the Euphrates, having brought aid themselves also, shot both darts and stones, some hand to hand, but others also more violently by machines, as being from high ground. And sallying forth, where there was an opportunity, both by night and by day, they burnt the machines, slew many men, and undermining the mound drew it beneath the wall, and drew up some of the

πων, ἐτέρων τὰς προσβολὰς σανίσι παχεῖαις, συμπεπηγμέναις τε καὶ αεσιδηρωμέναις, ἃς πρὸ τοῦ τείχους καθίεσαν, ἀπέστρεφον. Τὸ δὲ δὴ πλεύστον οἱ Ρωμαῖοι τῇ ἀνυδρᾳ ἐκακοπάθουν, καὶ φαῦλον καὶ πόρρωθεν ὕδωρ ἐπαγόμενοι· οἱ δὲ Ιουδαῖοι διὰ τῶν ὑπονόμων ἴσχυον. Ὁρωρυγμένους τε γὰρ αὐτοὺς ἔνδοθεν ὑπὸ τὰ τείχη μέχρι πόρρω τῆς χώρας εἶχον, καὶ δὶ’ αὐτῶν διεξιόντες, τοῖς τε ὑδρευομένοις ἐπετίθεντο, καὶ τοὺς ἀποσκεδανυμένους ἐλυμαίνοντο· οὐδὲ ὁ Τίτος πάντας ἀπέφραξε. Καν τοῖς ἔργοις τούτοις πολλοὶ ἐτιτρώσκοντο ἐκατέρων, καὶ ἔθνησκον. Καὶ ὁ Τίτος αὐτὸς λιθὼ τὸν ἀριστερὸν ὀμον ἐπλήγη, καὶ ἀπ’ αὐτοῦ τὴν χεῖρα ἀσθενεστέραν εἴχε. Χρόνῳ δὲ οὐν ποτε τοῦ ἔξω περιβόλου οἱ Ρωμαῖοι ἐπέβησαν. Ἐν μέσῳ δὲ τῶν δύο περιβόλων στρατοπεδευσάμενοι, πρὸς τὸ ἔτερον τείχος προσέβαλον. Οὐ μέντοι καὶ ὅμοια ἡ πρόσμιξις σφίσιν ἐγύνετο. Ἀναχωρήσαντες γὰρ ἐς ἔκεινο πάντες, ῥάον (ἄτε καὶ ἐκ βραχυτέρας τῆς τοῦ κύκλου περιβολῆς) ἡμύνοντο. Οὐδὲν Τίτος κήρυγμα αὐθις, ἄδειαν αὐτοῖς διδοὺς, ἐποιήσατο. Ἔκεινοί τε οὖν καὶ ὡς ἐκαρτέρουν. Καὶ οἱ ἀλισκόμενοι, οἵ τε αὐτομολούντες σφῶν, τὸ ὕδωρ τῶν Ρωμαίων λανθανόντως ἔφθειρον, καὶ τῶν ἀνθρώπων οὓς που μόνους ἀπολάβοιεν, ἔσφαζον. Οὐ δὲ Τίτος οὐκέτ’ οὐδένα αὐτῶν ἐδέχετο. Καν τούτῳ καὶ τῶν Ρωμαίων τινὲς ἀδημονήσαντες, οἰα ἐν χρονὶ πολιορκίᾳ, καὶ προσυποτοπήσαντες, ὅπερ ἐθρυλλεῖτο, ἀπόρθητον ὄντως τὴν πόλιν εἶναι, μετέστησαν· καὶ αὐτοὺς ἐκείνουι, καίπερ

battering rams with ropes, and dragged some with hooks, and turned aside the heads of others with thick planks, framed together and ironed, which they let down in front of the wall. But the Romans suffered most from want of water, bringing in bad water and from a great distance, but the Jews were strong by means of the mines. For they had them sunk under the walls from within to a great distance over the country, and going out through them, they both set upon the water carriers, and did harm to scattered parties. All these Titus fenced off; and in these works many men were wounded and died on both sides. Titus himself also was wounded in the left shoulder by a stone, and from this cause had his hand weak: But at length the Romans got possession of the outer enceinte, and encamping between the two, directed their attacks against the second wall. The engagement however between them was not the same as before; for all, having retired into it, more easily defended themselves, because the circuit of the wall was less. Titus then again made proclamation, offering them free pardon; but they even thus held out: and those who were taken and those of them who deserted, secretly corrupted the water of the Romans, and slew all the men that they could find alone. Titus then would no longer receive any of them. And at this time some of the Romans also, losing heart, as the siege was long, and suspecting what was talked about, that the city was really invincible, deserted: and they [the Jews]

*σπανίζοντες τῆς τροφῆς, περιεῖπον, ἐς ἐπίδειξιν τοῦ καὶ αὐτὸλ αὐτομόλους ἔχειν.* Διακοπέντος δὲ τοῦ τείχους μηχανᾶς, κατὰ μὲν τοῦτο οὐδὲ ὡς ἑάλωσαν, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάνυ πολλοὺς ἐσβιαζομένους ἀπέκτειναν. Ἐμπρήσαντες δέ τινα τῶν ἔγγυς οἰκοδομημάτων, ὡς καὶ ἐκ τούτου τοὺς Ῥωμαίους περαιτέρω, καὶ τοῦ κύκλου κρατήσωσι, προελθεῖν κωλύσαντες, τό τε τεῖχος ἐλυμήναντο, καὶ τὸν περίβολον τὸν περὶ τὸ τεμένισμα, ἀκοντες συγκατέφλεξαν, καὶ ἀνεώχθη ἡ εἰσόδος ἡ ἐπὶ τὸν νεών τοῖς Ῥωμαίοις. Οὐ μὴν καὶ παραχρῆμα, διὰ τὸ δεισιδαιμονῆσαι, ἐσέδραμον. Ἀλλ᾽ ὁψέ ποτε, τοῦ Τίτου σφᾶς καταναγκάσαντος, εἴσω προεχώρησαν. Καὶ αὐτοὺς οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι πολὺ προθυμότερον, ὥσπερ τι ἔρμαιον, τὸ πρός τε τῷ ναῷ, καὶ ὑπὲρ αὐτοῦ μαχόμενοι πεσεῖν, εὑρηκότες ἡμύνοντο. Οἱ μὲν δῆμος κάτω ἐν τῷ προνάῳ, οἱ δὲ βουλευταὶ ἐν τοῖς ἀναβασμοῖς, οἱ θ' ἵερεις ἐν αὐτῷ τῷ μεγάρῳ τεταγμένοι. Καὶ οὐ πτερ όν γε ἐνικήθησαν, καίπερ δλίγοι πρὸς πολλῷ πλείους μαχόμενοι, πρὶν ὑποπρησθῆναι τι τοῦ νεώ. Τότε γὰρ ἐθελούσιοι, οἱ μὲν ξίφεσι σφᾶς τοῖς τῶν Ῥωμαίων περιέπειραν, οἱ δὲ ἀλλήλους ἐφόνευον, ἄλλοι ἕαυτοὺς κατεχρώντο, οἱ δὲ ἐς τὸ πῦρ ἐσεπῆδων. Καὶ ἔδοκει πᾶσι μὲν, μάλιστα δὲ ἐκείνοις, οὐχ ὅτι δλεθρος, ἀλλὰ καὶ νίκη καὶ σωτηρία, εύδαιμονία τε ἔιναι, ὅτι τῷ ναῷ συναπόλοιντο. Ἐάλωσαν δ' οὖν καὶ ὡς ἄλλοι τε, καὶ ὁ Βαρπόρης. Καὶ μόνος γε οὗτος ἐν τοῖς ἐπινικοῖς ἐκολάσθη.

although in want of food, treated them well, by way of boasting, that they also had deserters. But when the wall was broken through by the machines, they were not even thus taken, but slew very many also, who forced their way in. And having set fire to one of the neighbouring houses, that from thence they might prevent the Romans from advancing further, even if they should get possession of the wall, they both injured the wall, and unintentionally burnt the enceinte round the sacred precinct, and the entrance to the temple was opened to the Romans. They did not however immediately rush in, from superstition. But it was late before they advanced inwards, when Titus compelled them. And the Jews defended themselves more bravely than before, as if they found it some prop to their courage, that they were fighting near the temple, and in its cause. The common people were appointed below in the forecourt, the senators on the steps, and the priests in the house itself: and they were not beaten, though fighting few against many, before a part of the temple itself was burnt. For then of their own accord, some transfixed themselves on the swords of the Romans, and others slew one another, others slew themselves, and some leapt into the fire. It seemed to all, but especially to them, not to be death, but victory and safety, and happiness, that they perished with the temple. Even so however both others were taken prisoners and Barpores: and he alone was punished amid the rejoicings for

**Οὕτω τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα ἐν τῇ τοῦ Κρόνου ἡμέρᾳ, ἦν μάλιστα ἔτι καὶ νῦν σέβουσι, ἔξωλετο.**

**LXVII, 14.** Τῷ ἡς [ἀθεϊστης] καὶ ἄλλοι ἐς τὰ τῶν Ἰουδαίων ἥθη ἔξοκέλλουστες πολλοὶ κατεδικάσθησαν καὶ οἱ μὲν ἀπέθανον, οἱ δὲ τῶν γοῖν αὐτιῶν ἐστερήθησαν.

**LXVIII, 1.** Οὕτε ἀσεβείας οὐτ' Ἰουδαίου βίου καταιτιᾶσθαι τυνα συνεχώρησε.

**LXVIII, 32.** Καὶ ἐν τούτῳ οἱ κατὰ Κυρήνην Ἰουδαῖοι, Ἀνδρείαν τιὰ προστησάμενοι σφῶν, τοὺς τε Ῥωμαίους καὶ τοὺς Ἐλληνας ἔφθειρον καὶ τάς τε σάρκας αὐτῶν ἐστοῦντο καὶ τὰ ἔντερα ἀνεδοῦντο, τῷ τε αἷματι ἡλείφοντο καὶ τὰ ἀπολέμματα ἐνεδύνοντο· πολλοὺς δὲ καὶ μέσους ἀπὸ κορυφῆς διέπριον, θηρίοις ἑτέρους ἐδίδοσαν καὶ μονομαχεῖν ἄλλους ἥμαγκαζον, ὥστε τὰς πάσας δύο καὶ εἴκοσι μυριάδας ἀπολέσθαι. Ἔν τε Αἴγυπτῳ πολλὰ ἐδρασαν δύοια καὶ ἐν τῇ Κύπρῳ, ἥγονμένου σφίσια Ἀρτεμίωνος· καὶ ἀπώλοντο καὶ ἕκει μυριάδες τέσσαρες καὶ εἴκοσι. Καὶ διὰ τοῦτο οὐδὲν Ἰουδαίῳ ἐπιβῆναι αὐτῆς ἔξεστιν, ἀλλὰ κανὸν ἀνέμψ τὶς βιασθεὶς εἰς τὴν υῆσον ἐμπέσῃ, θανατοῦται. Ἄλλ' Ἰουδαίους μὲν ἄλλοι τε καὶ Δούσιος ὑπὸ Τραϊανοῦ πεμφθεὶς κατεστρέψαντο.

**LXIX, 11.** Διὰ δὲ τῆς Ἰουδαίας μετὰ ταῦτα εἰς Αἴγυπτον παριὼν καὶ ἐνήγισε τῷ Πομπηϊῳ.

**LXIX, 12.** Ἐς δὲ τὰ Ἱεροσόλυμα πόλιν αὐτοῦ ἀντὶ τῆς κατα-

the victory. Thus Jerusalem was taken on the day of Saturn, which they still now reverence the most.

For which [atheism] many others also going over to the customs of the Jews were condemned, and some of them died, but some were deprived of their property.

He [Nerva] allowed no one to be accused either of Atheism or of living like a Jew.

And in this interval the Jews in Cyrene, having set over them one Andreias, slew both the Romans and the Greeks and ate their flesh, and crowned themselves with their bowels, and anointed themselves with their blood, and clothed themselves in their skins. But they sawed many also through from their head, and gave others to wild beasts and compelled others to fight single combats, so that in all two and twenty myriads died. They did many such things also in Egypt and in Cyprus having Artemion for their leader, and there also four and twenty myriads perished. And on this account it is not allowed any Jew to land there but ever if he is cast upon the island by the force of the waves, he is put to death. The Jews were reduced both by other generals and by Lusius who was sent by Trajan.

But after this, proceeding through Judaea into Egypt he also sacrificed to Pompey.

But against Jerusalem, a city which he had founded in the place

*σκαφείσης οἰκίσαντος, ἦν καὶ Αἰλιαν Καπιτωλίνην ὡνόμασε, καὶ ἐς τὸν τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ θεοῦ τόπον ναὸν τῷ Διὶ ἔτερον ἀντεγέραντος, πόλεμος οὕτε μικρὸς οὔτ' ὀλυγοχρόνιος ἐκινήθη. Ἰουδαῖοι γὰρ, δεινόν τι ποιούμενοι τὸ ἀλλοφύλων τινὰς ἐς τὴν πόλιν σφῶν οἰκισθῆναι, καὶ τὸ ἱερὰ ἀλλότρια ἐν αὐτῇ ἰδρυσθῆναι, παρόντος μὲν ἐν τε τῇ Ἀνγύπτῳ καὶ αὐθίς ἐν τῇ Συρίᾳ τοῦ Ἀδριανοῦ, ἡσύχαζον, πλὴν καθ' ὅσον τὰ δπλα τὰ ἐπιταχθέντα σφίσιν ἥττον ἐπιτίθεια ἔξεπιτηδες κατεσκεύασαν ὡς ἀποδοκιμασθεῖσιν αὐτοῖς ὑπ' ἐκείνων χρήσασθαι. Ἐπεὶ δὲ πόρρω ἐγένετο, φανερῶς ἀπέστησαν καὶ παρατάξει μὲν φανερῷ οὐκ ἐτολμων διακινδυνεῦσαι πρὸς τοὺς Ῥωμαίους, τὰ δὲ τῆς χώρας ἐπικαίρα κατελάμβανον καὶ ὑπουρμοὶς καὶ τείχεσιν ἐκρατύνοντο, ὅπως ἀναφυγᾶς τε, ὁπόταν βιασθῶσιν, ἔχωσι, καὶ παρ' ἀλλήλοις ὑπὸ γῆν διαφοιτῶντες λανθάνωσι, διατιράντες ἄνω τὰς ὑπογείους ὁδοὺς, ἵνα καὶ ἄνεμον καὶ φέγγος εἰσδέχοντο. Καὶ τὸ μὲν πρῶτον ἐν οὐδενὶ αὐτοὺς λόγῳ οἱ Ῥωμαῖοι ἐποιοῦντο· ἐπεὶ δὲ ἡ τε Ἰουδαῖα πᾶσα ἐκεκίνητο καὶ οἱ ἀπανταχοῦ γῆς Ἰουδαῖοι συνεταράττοντο καὶ συνήσεαν, καὶ πολλὰ κακὰ ἐς τοὺς Ῥωμαίους τὰ μὲν λάθρα τὰ δὲ καὶ φανερῶς ἐνεδείκνυντο, πολλοὶ τε ἄλλοι καὶ τῶν ἀλλοφύλων ἐπιθυμιαὶ κέρδους σφίσι συνελαμβάνοντο καὶ πάσης, ὡς εἴπειν, κινουμένης ἐπὶ τούτω τῆς οἰκουμένης, τότε δὴ τότε τοὺς κρατίστους τῶν στρατηγῶν δὲ Ἀδριανὸς ἐπ' αὐτοὺς ἐπεμψεν, ὃν πρῶτος Ἰούλιος Σεβῆρος ὑπῆρχεν, ἀπὸ Βρεττανίας, ἡς ἥρχεν, ἐπὶ τοὺς Ἰουδαίους σταλεῖς· ὃς ἄντικρυς μὲν*

of that which had been destroyed, and which he also called *Ælia Capitolina*, when also in the place of the temple of their god he built up another temple to Jupiter, a war was raised up, which was neither little nor of short duration. For the Jews, thinking it dreadful that any of foreign race should be settled in their city, and that foreign temples should be placed in it, remained quiet whilst Hadrian was in Egypt and again in Syria save that they intentionally furnished the arms that were commanded them less serviceable, so that they might use them themselves when rejected by them. But when he was at a distance, they revolted openly, and did not dare in open line to risk a battle against the Romans, but they seized the suitable points of the country, and strengthened them with mines and walls, that they might both use them as places of refuge when they were driven hard and escape notice as they went from one to another under the ground piercing subterranean ways upwards, that they might receive wind and light. And at first the Romans made them of no account but when both all Judæa was moved and the Jews everywhere in the world were troubled and came together, and did many evils some secretly and some publicly to the Romans, and many other foreigners also from desire of gain joined them and all the world, so to speak, was disturbed thereat, then indeed, then Hadrian sent his best generals against them, the first of whom was Julius Severus sent from Britain of which he was governor against

οὐδαμόθεν ἐτόλμησε τοῖς ἐναντίοις συμβαλεῖν, τό τε πλῆθος καὶ τὴν ἀπόγνωσιν αὐτῶν ὄρων· λαμβάνων δ' ὡς ἔκαστους πλήθει τῶν στρατιωτῶν καὶ τῶν ὑπάρχων, καὶ τροφῆς ἀπειργῶν καὶ κατακλείων, ἐδυνήθη βραδύτερον μὲν, ἀκινδυνώτερον δὲ κατατρίψαι καὶ ἐκτρυχῶσαι καὶ ἔκκοψαι αὐτούς. Ὁλίγοι δ' οὖν κομιδῇ περιεγένοντο· καὶ φρούρια μὲν αὐτῶν πεντήκοντα τάγε ἀξιολογώτατα, κῶμαι δὲ ἐννακόσιαι καὶ ὄγδοηκοντα καὶ πέντε ὁνομαστόταται, κατεστράφησαν· ἄνδρες δὲ οκτὼ καὶ πεντήκοντα μυριάδες ἐσφάγησαν ἐν τε ταῖς καταδρομαῖς καὶ ταῖς μάχαις. Τῶν τε γὰρ λιμῷ καὶ νόσῳ καὶ πυρὶ φθαρέντων τὸ πλῆθος ἀνεξερεύνητον ἦν, ὥστε πᾶσαν ὀλίγον δεῦν τὴν Ἰουδαίαν ἐρημωθῆναι, καθάπερ πον καὶ πρὸ τοῦ πολέμου αὐτοῖς προεδείχθη. Τὸ γὰρ μνημέον τοῦ Σολομῶντος δν ἐν τοῖς σεβασμοῖς οὐτοὶ ἄγουσιν, ἀπὸ ταυτομάτου διελύθη τε καὶ συνέπεσε, καὶ λύκοι ὕαιναι τε πολλαὶ ἐς τὰς πόλεις αὐτῶν ἐσέπιπτον ὄφρουμενοι. Πολλοὶ μέντοι ἐν τῷ πολέμῳ τούτῳ καὶ τῶν Ῥωμαίων ἀπώλοντο. Διὸ καὶ δὲ Ἀδριανὸς γράφων πρὸς τὴν Βουλὴν οὐκ ἐχρήσατο τῷ προοιμίῳ τῷ συνήθει τοῖς αὐτοκράτοροι, ὅτι, Εἰ αὐτοὶ τε καὶ οἱ παιδες ὑμῶν ὑγιαίνετε, εὖ ἀν ἔχοι· ἐγὼ καὶ τὰ στρατεύματα ὑγιαίνομεν. Τὸν δὲ Σεβῆρον ἐς Βιθυνίαν ἐπεμψεν . . . .

'Ο μὲν οὖν τῶν Ἰουδαίων πόλεμος ἐς τοῦτο ἐτελεύτησε.

the Jews. He indeed never dared to engage with the enemy openly seeing their number and their despair: but taking them severally by the number of his soldiers and his lieutenants and shutting them off from provision and hemming them in, he was able more slowly indeed but with less danger to crush and weary them out and cut them off. Very few of them survived; fifty of their most considerable fortresses and nine hundred and eighty five good-sized villages were destroyed, and fifty eight myriads of men were slain in the skirmishes and the battles. For the number of those who were destroyed by famine and disease and fire could not be found out, so that there was a near miss of Judaea being altogether depopulated, as also was foretold to them would happen before the war. For the tomb of Solomon, which they hold among their objects of veneration, was broken and fell in of its own accord, and wolves and many hyenas entered into their cities howling. Many however of the Romans also perished in this war. Wherefore also Hadrian, writing to the senate, did not use the preface customary to the emperors, "If yourselves and your children are in health, well: I and the armies are in health." But he sent Severus into Bithynia . . . .

The war of the Jews then thus ended.

## MINUCIUS FELIX, A. D. 180—240.

The age of Minucius Felix has not been clearly ascertained: some say he lived as late as 240; others refer him to the reign of Marcus Aurelius. He was a Christian writer, author of a work called *Octavius*: and as such might have been omitted here; but, as Meier has quoted two passages in which the Jews are named, it seems best to retain them in this work also.

X. Judæorum sola et misera gentilitas unum et ipsi Deum, sed palam, sed templis aris victimis ceremoniisque coluerunt; cuius adeo nulla vis nec potestas est, ut sit Romanis numinibus cum sua sibi natione captivus.

XXII. Judæis nihil profuit, quod unum et ipsi Deum aris atque templis maxima superstitione coluerunt. Ignorantia laboris, si priorum aut oblitus aut inscius, posteriorum recordaris. Nam et ipsi Deum nostrum, idem enim omnium Deus est, quamdiu eum caste, innoxie, religioseque coluerunt, quamdiu praeceptis salubribus obtemperaverunt, de paucis innumeri facti, de egentibus divites, de servientibus reges, modici multos inermi armatos, dum fugiunt insequentes, Dei jussu et elementis adnitentibus obruerunt. Scripta eorum relege, vel si Romanis magis gaudes, ut transeamus veteres, Flavii Josephi vel Antonii Juliani de Judæis require; jam scies ne-

The miserable nation of the Jews alone worshiped one God, but openly, with temples, altars, victims, and ceremonies; whose force and power to such a degree is nothing at all, that he is captive to the Roman deities together with his nation.

It was no advantage to the Jews that they worshiped one God with altars and temples with the greatest superstition. You fall through ignorance if, either forgetful or ignorant of former events, you remember later ones. For they also, as long as they chastely, innocently, and religiously worshiped one God, for the God of all is the same, as long as they obeyed his wholesome precepts, becoming numberless from having been few, rich from having been needy, kings from having been slaves, though few and unarmed, overwhelmed many who were armed, by the command of God and with the assistance of the elements. Read over their writings, or if you take more pleasure in those of the Romans, to pass over the more ancient ones, search in those of Flavius Josephus.

quitia sua hanc eos meruisse fortunam, nec quidquam accidisse, quod non sit his, si in contumacia perseverarent, ante prædictum. Ita prius eos deseruisse comprehendes, quam esse desertos, nec, ut impie loqueris eum Deo suo captos, sed a Deo ut disciplinæ transfugas, detitos.

or of Antonius Julianus, about the Jews: and you will soon know that they have deserved this fate by their wickedness, and that nothing has happened, which had not been before predicted to them, if they should persevere in their obstinacy. Thus you will find that they deserted [God] before they were deserted [by him], and were not, as you impiously say, captured with their God, but were given up by God as deserters of discipline.

### PHILOSTRATUS, A. D. 210.

Philostratus was a Pythagorean philosopher of the age of Severus. He wrote, besides other works, a Life of Apollonius Tyaneus, full of marvelous tales, which were afterwards opposed by Hierocles to the miracles of the Gospel history. It furnishes one extract to be here noticed.

V. Ἐκεῖνοι [οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι]  
μὲν γὰρ πάλαι ἀφεστᾶσαν οὐ  
μόνον Ρωμαίων, ἀλλὰ καὶ πάν-  
των ἀνθρώπων. Οἱ γὰρ βίον  
ἀμικτον εὑρόντες, καὶ οἰς μήτε  
κοινὴ πρὸς ἀνθρώπους τράπεζα  
μήτε σπονδαὶ μήτε εὐχαὶ μήτε  
θυσίαι, πλέον ἀφεστᾶσιν ἡμῶν,  
ἢ Σοῦσα καὶ Βάκτρα καὶ ὑπὲρ  
ταῦτα Ἰνδοὶ.

For they [the Jews] long ago stood aloof not only from the Romans, but also from all mankind. For those who have desired an unsociable way of life and who have neither a common table nor treaties, nor prayers, nor sacrifices in common with the rest of men, are farther removed from us than Susa and Bactra, and moreover the Indians.

### IMPERIAL DECREES, A. D. 214—541.

The body of Roman laws, first published in the code of Theodosius, and afterwards in that of Justinian, contains some notices of the Jews, and of the position which they then held in the Roman empire.

*Cod. I.*, ix, 1. [A. D. 214]. Quod Cornelia Salvia Universitati Judæorum, qui in Antiochienis civitate constituti sunt, legavit, peti non potest.

*Cod. Theodos.* XVI, viii, 1. [A. D. 315]. Judæis et majoribus eorum et Patriarchis volumus intimari, quod si qui post hanc legem aliquem qui eorum feralem fugerit sectam et ad Dei cultum respexerit, saxis aut alio furoris genere, quod nunc fieri cognovimus, ausus fuerit adtemptare, mox flammis dedendus est, et cum omnibus suis participibus concremandus.

Si quis vero ex populo ad eorum nefariam sectam accesserit, et conciliabulis eorum se applicaverit, cum ipsis pœnas meritas sustinebit.

*Cod. I.*, ix, 4. [A.D. 365.] In synagogam Judaicæ legis velut hospitiū merito irruentes milites jubeas emigrare: quos privatorum domus, non religiosarum loca habitationum merito convenit attingere.

ix, 5. [A. D. 383] Jussio, qua sibi Judaicæ legis homines blandiuntur, per quam eis curialium munerum dabatur immunitas, rescindatur.

*Cod. Theodos.* XVI, viii, 9. [A. D. 393.] Judæorum sectam nulla lege prohibitam satis constat. Unde graviter commovemur interdictos quibusdam locis eorum fuisse conventus. Sublimis igitur magnitudo tua hac jussione suscepta nimietatem eorum, qui sub Christianæ

That what Cornelia Salvia bequeathed to the community of Jews who are established in the city of Antioch, cannot be claimed.

We wish it to be intimated to the Jews and to their elders and patriarchs, that if any one after this law shall dare to assail any one who has fled away from their deadly sect and has looked back to the worship of God, with stones or other kind of madness, which we have heard is now done, he shall immediately be given over to the flames, and be burnt with all his accomplices.

But if any one of the people shall have gone over to their wicked sect, and attended their meetings, he shall bear due punishment with them.

Bid the soldiers, who rush into the synagogue of Jewish law as by right of hospitality, to withdraw: for the house of private persons most befits them and not places of religious habitation.

Let the ordinance by which men of the Jewish law flatter themselves, whereby immunity from the offices of the court was given to them, be rescinded.

It is clear enough that the sect of the Jews is forbidden by no law. Wherefore we are greatly troubled that their meetings have been forbidden in certain places. Your sublime greatness therefore, when you receive this ordinance, will restrain with due severity the excesses of those who under the

religionis nomine illicita quæque præsumunt et destruere synagogas, atque expoliare conantur, congrua severitate cohibebit.

viii, 12. [A. D. 397.] Excel-lens auctoritas tua Rectores conveniri, præcepta notatione cognoscant oportere a Judæis irruentes contumelias propul-sari, eorumque synagogas in quiete solita permanere.

viii, 14. [A. D. 400.] Super-stitionis indignæ est, ut archi-synagogi, sive presbyteri Ju-dæorum, vel quos ipsi apostolos vocant, qui ad exigendum aurum atque argentum a patri-archa certo tempore diriguntur, a singulis synagogis exactam summam atque susceptam ad eundem reportent. Qua de re omne quidquid considerata temporis ratione confidimus esse collectum, fideliter ad nostrum dirigatur ærarium. De cetero autem nihil prædicto decernimus esse mittendum. Noverint igitur populi Judæo-rum removisse nos deporta-tionis hujusmodi functionem. Quod si qui ab illo depopula-tore Judæorum ad hoc officium exactionis fuerint directi, judi-cibus offerantur ita, ut tanquam in legum nostrarum violatores sententia proferatur.

15, [A. D. 404.] Judæos et Samaritanos omni militia pri-vandos esse censemus.

19, [A. D. 409.] Cœlicolarum nomen inauditum quodammodo

name of the Christian religion pre-sume to do unlawful things, and endeavour to destroy and to rob the synagogues.

Your excellency's authority should give orders to warn governors that they should make themselves acquainted with the propriety of de-fending the Jews from insult, and that their synagogues should remain in quiet as usual.

It is an unworthy superstition, that the chiefs of the synagogue, or elders of the Jews, or those whom they call apostles, who are sent by the patriarch at a certain time to exact gold and silver, should bring back to the same the sum which they have exacted and received from each synagogue. Wherefore let all which we believe to have been collected, having regard to the time, be faithfully carried into our treasury. But for the rest, we decree that nothing is to be sent. Let the people of the Jews therefore know that we have done away with the office of this sort of carrying. But if any persons have been sent by that spoiler of the Jews to this office of collec-tion, let them be brought before the judges in such sort, that sentence may be passed on them as against violators of our laws.

We enact that the Jews and the Samaritans are to be deprived of all military service.

The name of Cœlicolæ [hitherto] unheard of has somehow vindicated

novum crimen superstitionis vindicavit. Hi nisi intra anni terminos ad Dei cultum venerationemque Christianam conversi fuerint, his legibus, quibus præcipimus hæreticos adstringi, se quoque noverint adstringendos.

22. [A. D. 415.] Si Christianum vel cuiuslibet sectæ hominem ingenuum servumve, Judaica nota foedare temptaverit quisquam Judæorum, legum severitati subdatur.

*Cod. Theod. Nov. III, [A. D. 425.]* In omne ævum sancimus: Neminem Judæum, neminem Samaritam, neutra lege constantem, ad honores et dignitates accedere, nulli administrationem patere civilis obsequiis nec defensoris fungi saltim officio. Nefas quippe credimus, ut supernæ majestati et Romanis legibus inimici, ultores etiam nostrarum legum surreptivæ jurisdictionis habentur obtenti et acquisitæ dignitatis auctoritate muniti—judicandi vel pronuntiandi quod velint habeant potestatem. Illud etiam pari consideratione rationis arcentes, ne qua synagoga in novam fabricam surgat, fulciendi veteres permissa licentia, quæ ruinam præsentaneam minitantur.

*Ivp. Leonis Const. LV, [A. D. 470.]* Qui olim sceptris potiti sunt, de Hebræorum gente (quæ quondam quoad divino patrocinio foveretur, inclyta fuit, nunc autem ob contuma-

the new crime of superstition. Unless these within the limits of a year shall be converted to the service of God and Christian worship, let them know that they also will be restrained by the same laws as we order heretics to be restrained.

If any Jew shall endeavour to pollute with the Jewish mark a Christian or a man of any sect, free or slave, let him be subjected to the severity of the laws.

We ordain for ever that no Jew or Samaritan, constant in neither law, shall find his way to honours or dignities, and that the administration of civil service shall be open to none, nor even to discharge the duty of an advocate. For we thiak it wrong that those who are enemies to the heavenly majesty and to the Roman laws, should be employed as avengers of our laws of clandestine jurisdiction and be fortified by the authority of an acquired dignity — should have the power of judging or pronouncing what they please. This also we forbid on like consideration of reason that no new synagogue shall be erected, because of our licence granted to repair the old ones, which threaten present ruin.

Those who formerly held the sceptre, as touching the nation of the Hebrews, (which formerly, as long as it was nurtured by the divine favour, was of great reputation, but now, for its contumacy towards

ciām in Christum et Deum nostrum, in calamitatibus celebris est) diversas promulgarunt leges, quæ de ipsorum vitæ statu tractantes, jubent, ut sacras ipsi scripturas legant, et ne a suis ritibus arceantur: quinetiam cognitionem suo instituto accommodent. Atque haec quidem, qui olim (ut dixi) imperium obtinuerunt. Verum sacratissimus Princeps . . . . quod ipso in novum secundum Christum hominem transfor- mari debere persuasit, ut veterem deponerent, plene effecit, et quæcunque vetustatem sape- rent, circumcisionem, sabbatum, et si quid aliud est, cum illo simul exuit. Atqui quum tanto cum effectu a Judaica pertina- cia ipsos deduxisset, non etiam prioribus legibus, quæ Judaico ritu vivere permittebant, silentium et vocationem alterius legis decreto imposuit. Quod igitur pater noster prætermisit, id nos adimplendum putantes, omni antiquiori, quæ de He- bræis statuit, legi silentium injungimus, et ne illi aliter, quam pura salutarisque Christianorum fides vult, vivere audeant jubemus.

*Nov. CXXIX, Præfat. [A. D. 541.] Samaritas pridem atroces et elatos contra Christianos et in omnium velut novissimam superbiam excedentes plurimis quidem poenit affiximus, una vero maxime, quod neque testamento ipsi possunt conscribere, neque hi defuncti absque testamento, cognatis qui ab intestato vocantur, hereditatem*

Christ and our God, is celebrated in calamities) set forth various laws, which, treating of their state of life, order that they shall read the Holy Scriptures and not be deterred from practising their rites and moreover bring up their kindred according to their institutes. These things did those, who (as I said) held the imperial power. But that most religious prince, when he persuaded them that they ought to be transformed into a new man according to Christ, fully brought it to pass that they put off the old man, and together with that he also put away from them whatever things savoured of antiquity, circumcision, the sabbath, and whatever other thing there is. But though he had led them away so effectually from Jewish obstinacy, he did not also by the decree of another law impose silence and nullity on former laws, which permitted men to live in the Jewish manner. What therefore our father passed over, we trusting to fulfil enjoin that silence be imposed on every older law which enacts any thing about the Hebrews, and we command that those persons dare not to live otherwise than the pure and wholesome faith of the Christians directs.

The Samaritans who long ago have been fierce and proud against the Christians and have gone to the last degree of pride, have received many punishments from us, but one in particular, that neither can they themselves make wills, nor can those who have died without a will, transmit an inheritance to kinsmen who are called by the intestate, unless it happens that those who are called

transmittere, nisi ad hereditatem ex utraque causa vocatos rectæ Christianorum fidei esse contingeret. Interdiximus autem eis, et legata dare et donationes scribere, aut aliquas omnino alienationes in suis ponere rebus, nisi forsan orthodoxa fide percipiens persona esset.

from either cause to the inheritance are of the right faith of the Christians. But we have forbidden them both to give legacies and to write bequests: or in any way to make any alienations of their property unless by chance the person receiving them were of orthodox faith.

### AMMIANUS MARCELLINUS, A. D. 379.

Ammianus Marcellinus lived in the latter part of the fourth century, and wrote a history of the Roman empire from the point at which Tacitus leaves off, down to his own time.

XIV. Has quoque regiones pari sorte Pompeius Judeis domitis, et Hierosolymis captis in provinciarum speciem rectori delata jurisdictione formavit.

XXII. Quum Palæstinam transiret [Julianus] Ægyptum petens, foetentium Judæorum et tumultuantium sœpe tædio percitus, dolenter dicitur exclamasse: “O Marcomanni, O Quadæ, O Sarmatæ, tandem inquietiores inveni !”

Those countries also Pompey with equal success, when he had subdued the Jews and taken Jerusalem, reduced into the form of a province and gave the jurisdiction of them to a ruler.

When he [Julian] was crossing Palestine, on his way to Egypt, he often felt disgust for the stinking and seditious Jews, and is said to have exclaimed in sorrow, “O Marcomanni, O Quadæ, O Sarmatians, I have at last found a people more unquiet than you !”

### RUTILIUS NUMATIAN, A. D. 400.

Rutilius is the author of a poem, in which is described a journey made by him from Rome into Gaul his native country at the end of the fourth century. His animadversions on the Jews are very severe.

· · · · · Judæus agebat,  
Humanis animal dissociale  
· · · · · cibis.  
Reddimus obscenæ convicia  
debita genti,  
Quæ genitale caput propudiosa  
metit;  
Radix stultitiæ, cui frigida sab-  
bata cordi.  
Sed cor frigidius religione sua  
est.  
Septima quæque dies turpi  
damnata veterno,  
Tamquam lassati mollis imago  
dei.  
Atque utinam nunquam Judæa  
subacta fuisset  
Pompeii bellis imperioque Titii!  
Latius excisæ pestis contagia  
serpunt,  
Victoresque suos natio victa  
premit.

· · · · · a Jew,  
An animal averse to human flesh.  
· · · · · We give reproaches due to that foul  
race,  
Which shameful lops from its own  
limbs a part.  
That rod of folly, worshiping cold  
sabbaths,  
Whilst colder still their heart than  
their religion.  
Each seventh day is condemned to  
shameful sloth,  
Like the soft image of a wearied  
[God.  
I would Judæa never had been con-  
quer'd  
By wars of Pompey and command-  
of Titus.  
Deeper the cutting, deeper spreads  
the venom.  
And so that vanquish'd nation curbs  
its victors.

## PROCOPIUS, A. D. 560.

Procopius was the most famous historian of the Byzantine empire and secretary to Belisarius. It is doubtful whether he was a Christian or not. In his books about the Persian, the Vandal, and the Gothic wars, occur the following notices of the Jews and the Christians.

De bell. Persico, I, 19. Τὰ  
Παλαιστίνης ὅρια πρὸς ἀνο-  
χοντα ἥδιον ἐς θάλασσαν τὴν  
Ἐρυθρὰν καλουμένην διώκηνται.  
Αὗτη δὲ ἡ θάλασσα ἐξ Ἰνδῶν  
ἀρχομένη, ἐνταῦθα τελευτᾷ τῆς  
Ῥωμαίων ἀρχῆς. . . . . "Η  
τε γῇ αὕτη τῷ ἐσπλέοντι ἔκατε-  
ρωθεν ὄρατὴ γίνεται, μέχρι ἐς  
τὴν Ἰωτάβην καλουμένην νῆσον,  
Ἄιλᾶ πόλεως σπαδίους: οὐχ

The frontiers of Palestine towards the rising sun extend to what is called the Red Sea. This sea, beginning from the Indians, is the end of the empire of the Romans in that quarter . . . . And this land is visible on both sides to a person sailing it, as far as the island called Iotabe, extending no less than a thousand stadia from the city of Ailas. There the Hebrews lived

ἥσσον ἡ χιλίους διέχουσαν.  
Ἐνθα Ἐβραιοὶ αὐτόνομοι μὲν  
ἐκ παλαιοῦ φύκηντο, ἐπὶ τούτου  
δὲ Ἰουστινιανοῦ βασιλεύοντος,  
κατήκοοι Ρωμαίων γεγένηνται.

20. Ὄποι τοὺς χρόνους τοῦ πολέμου τοῦδε Ἐλλισθεαῖος, ὁ τῶν Αἰθιόπων βασιλεὺς, Χριστιανός τε ὢν, καὶ δόξης τῆσδε ὡς μάλιστα ἐπιμελούμενος, ἐπειδὴ Ὀμηριτῶν τῶν τοῦ ἀντιπέρας ἡπείρουν, ἔγινο πολλοὺς μὲν Ἰουδαιοὺς ὅντας, πολλοὺς δὲ δόξαν τὴν παλαιὰν σέβοντας (ἥν δὴ καλοῦσσι Ἐλληνικὴν οἱ νῦν ἄνθρωποι) ἐπιβολῇ μέτρον οὐκ ἔχοντις ἐς τοὺς ἐκείνην Χριστιανοὺς χρῆσθαι. στόλον τε τηῶν καὶ στράτευμα ἀγείρας, ἐπ’ αὐτὸὺς ἥλθε. Καὶ μάχη νικήσας, τόν τε βασιλέα, καὶ τῶν Ὀμηριτῶν πολλοὺς ἔκτεινεν.

II, 12. Ὄποι δὲ τὸν χρόνον ἐκείνον Ἰησοῦς ὁ τοῦ θεοῦ παῖς ἐν σώματι ὥν, τοῖς ἐν Παλαιστίνῃ ἀνθρώποις ὡμίλει. Τῷ τε μηδὲν τὸ παράπαν ἀμαρτεῖν πώποτε, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἀμῆχανα ἔξεργάζεσθαι διαφανῶς ἐνδεικνύμενος, ὅτι δὴ τοῦ θεοῦ παῖς ὡς ἀληθῶς εἴη· (νεκρούς τε γὰρ καλῶν ἔξαντστη ὕσπερ ἔξ ὑπου, καὶ πηροῦς τοὺς ὄφθαλμοὺς οὕτω τεχθεῖσιν ἀνέφργε, σώματός τε δλού λεύκας ἐκάθηρε, καὶ ποδῶν πήρωσιν ἔλισσε, καὶ ὅσα ἀλλα ἰατροῖς πάθη ἀνίτα ὠνομασμένα ἔστι·) ταῦτα ἀπαγγελλόντων Αὔγαρος τῶν ἐκ Παλαιστίνης ἐς τὴν Ἔδεσσαν ἐπιχωριαζόντων, ἀκούσας ἐθάρσης τε, καὶ γράμματα πρὸς τὸν Ἰησοῦν γράψας ἐδεῖτο αὐτοῦ, ἀπαλλάσ-

independent from ancient times, but in the reign of the present emperor, Justinian, they became subjects of the Romans.

About the time of this war Hellistheæus king of the Ethiopians, both being a Christian and having much care of this doctrine, seeing that, of the Homeritæ on the main land opposite, some were Jews and many revered the ancient opinion (which indeed men now call the Grecian) began to make an immoderate attack on the Christians in that part; and having collected a fleet of ships and an army, went against them, and having conquered them in battle, slew both the king and many of the Homeriteæ.

About this time Jesus the son of God in the flesh, conversed with the men of Palestine, and shewing clearly, both by never sinning, and also by doing things impossible, that he was truly the son of God—for he raised the dead by calling them, as if from sleep, and opened the eyes of the blind that had been born so, and cleansed the leprosies of the whole body, and healed the maiming of feet, and whatever other sufferings are named incurable by physicians. Augarus hearing these things from the report of those who came from Palestine to Edesa, both took courage, and writing letters to Jesus, asked him to come away from Judæa and the unreasonable men there, and to live for the future with him. When Christ knew of

σεσθαι μὲν τῆς Ἰουδαίας, καὶ τῶν ἐνταῦθα ἀγνωμόνων ἀνθρώπων, αὐτῷ δὲ τὸ λοιπὸν ξυμβιοτέύειν. Ἐπεὶ ταῦτα δὲ Χριστὸς ἀπενεχθέντα εἶδεν· ἀντέγραψεν πρὸς τὸν Αἴγαρον· Ως μὲν οὐκ ἀφίξεται, ἄντικρυς ἀπονεύων, τὴν δὲ ὑγειαν τῷ γράμματι ὑποσχόμενος. Φασὶ δὲ καὶ τοῦτο αὐτὸν ἐπειπέν, ὡς οὐδὲ ἡ πόλις ποτὲ βαρβάροις ἀλώσιμος ἔσται. Τοῦτο τῆς ἐπιστολῆς τὸ ἀκροτελεύτιον, οἱ μὲν ἔκεινου τοῦ χρόνου τὴν ἱστορίαν ἔνγυρά φαντεῖς, οὐδαμῇ ἔγνωσαν· οὐ γὰρ οὖν οὐδέπη αὐτοῦ ἐπεμνήσθησαν.

Ἐδεσηνοὶ δὲ αὐτὸν ἔνν τῇ ἐπιστολῇ εὑρέσθαι φασίν· ὥστε ἀμέλει καὶ ἀνάγραπτον σύτῳ τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ἀντ' ἄλλου τοῦ φυλακτηρίου ἐν ταῖς τῆς πόλεως πεποίηται πύλαις. Γέγονε μὲν οὖν ὑπὸ Μῆδοις χρόνῳ τινὶ ὕστερον οὐχ ἀλούστα μέντοι, ἀλλὰ τρόπῳ τοιῷδε. Ἐπειδὴ τὸ γράμμα τοῦ Χριστοῦ Αἴγαρος ἔλαβε, κακῶν μὲν ὀλίγῳ ὕστερον ἀπαθῆς γέγονε· συχνὸν δὲ τῇ ὑγείᾳ ἐπιβιοὺς χρόνου, ἐτελεύτησεν. "Οστις δὲ διεδέξατο τὴν βασιλείαν τῶν αὐτοῦ παιδῶν, ἀνοσιώτατος γεγονὼς ἀπάντων ἀνθρώπων, ἀλλα τε πολλὰ ἐς τοὺς ἀρχομένους ἐξήμαρτε, καὶ τὴν ἐκ Ρωμαίων δεδιώς τίσιν, προσεχώρησεν ἔκουσιως Πέρσαις. Χρόνῳ δὲ πολλῷ Ἐδεσηνοὶ ὕστερον ἀνελόντες τῶν βαρβάρων τοὺς σφίσιν ἐνδημούντας φρουροὺς, ἐνέδοσαν Ρωμαίοις τὴν πόλιν. Τεκμαρόμενος οἵς ἐν τοῖς κατ' ἐμὲ χρόνοις γέγονε ἀπέρ ἐν τοῖς καθήκουσι λόγους δηλώσω· καὶ μοὶ

this message, he wrote back to Augarus, that he would not come, declining plainly, but promising salvation in writing. And they say that he said moreover this also, that his city should never be liable to be

taken by the barbarians. Those who have written the history of that time, knew nothing about this end of the letter: for they have made no mention of it any where.

But the men of Edesa say they found it with the letter; so that they had the letter so written up instead of any other protection on the gates of the city.

In time however it fell under the power of the Medes, not having been taken, but in some such manner as this. When Augarus received Christ's letter, for some short time after, he was free from misfortunes, and having lived some time in health he died. But whichever of his children received the kingdom, was the most unholy of men, and both committed many offences against his subjects, and fearing punishment from the Romans, went over of his own accord to the Persians. But a long time afterwards the people of Edesa cutting off the garrison of the barbarians that was residing among them, gave up the city to the Romans. If I may conjecture by the events which happened in my own times which I will state in the proper place; I fancied that, even

ποτε ἔννοια γέγονεν, ὡς εὶ μὴ ταῦτα, ἀπερ ἐρρέθη, ὁ Χριστὸς ἔγραψεν, ἀλλ ὅτι ἐς τοῦτο δόξης ἄνθρωποι ἥλθον, φυλάξαι διὰ τούτο ἀνάλωτον ἐθέλει τὴν πόλιν, ὡς μήποτε αὐτοῖς πλάνης τινὰ σκῆψιν διδοίη. Ταῦτα μὲν οὖν, ὅπῃ τῷ θεῷ φίλον, ταῦτη ἔχέτω τε καὶ λεγέσθω.

II. 20. Γνώμην δὲ εἰχεν [Χοσρόης] εὐθὺν Παλαιστίνης ἄγειν τὸ στράτευμα· ὅπως τά τε ἄλλα, καὶ τὰ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις κειμήλια, πάντα ληστηγται. Χώραν γὰρ ταύτην ἀγαθήν τε διαφερόντως, καὶ πολυχρύσων οἰκητόρων εἶναι, ἀκοῇ εἰχεν.

De bello Vandal. II, 9. Ἐν τοῖς καὶ τὰ Ἰουδαίων κειμήλια ἦν, ἀπερ Οὐεσπασιανοῦ Τίτος μετὰ τὴν τῶν Ἱεροσολύμων ἄλωσιν ἐς Ρώμην ξὺν ἑτέροις τισὶν ἤνεγκε. Καὶ αὐτὰ τῶν τις Ἰουδαίων ἴδων, καὶ παραστὰς τῶν βασιλέως γνωρίμων τωι· Ταῦτα, ἔφη, τὰ χρήματα ἐς τὸ ἐν Βυζαντίῳ παλάτιον ἐσκομίζεσθαι, ἀξύμφορον οἴομαι εἶναι. Οὐ γὰρ οίον τε αὐτὰ ἑτέρωθι εἶναι, ἢ ἐν τῷ χώρῳ, οὐ δὴ Σολομὼν αὐτὰ πρότερον, ὁ τῶν Ἰουδαίων βασιλεὺς, ἔθετο. Διὰ ταῦτα γὰρ καὶ Γιζέριχος τὰ Ρωμαίων βασιλεία εἶλε, καὶ νῦν τὰ Βανδίλων ὁ Ρωμαίων στρατός. Ταῦτα ἐπεὶ ἀνενεγθέντα βασιλεὺς ἥκουσεν, ἔδεισέ τε, καὶ ξύμπαντα κατὰ τάχος ἐς τῶν Χριστιανῶν τὰ ἐν Ἱεροσολύμοις ιερὰ ἔπεμψεν.

10. Ἐπειδὴ Ἐβραῖοι ἐξ Αἰγύπτου ἀνεχώρησαν, καὶ ἀγχιτῶν Παλαιστίνης ὄρεων ἐγένον-

if Christ did not write these things which have been related, yet because men came to this opinion, he wished on this account to preserve his city untaken, that he might never give to them any excuse of wandering. These things then, having said thus much about them, I leave to God.

Chosroes had the intention to lead his army strait towards Palestine, that he might plunder all the other things and the treasures in Jerusalem: for he had heard that this country was fertile and full of wealthy inhabitants.

Among these were also the treasures of the Jews which Titus son of Vespasian after the taking of Jerusalem carried with some other things to Rome. And one of the Jews, when he saw them as he stood near some one of the friends of the emperor, said: "I think that it will be inexpedient to carry these things to the palace at Byzantium: for it is not possible to put them any where else than in the place where Solomon the king of the Jews put them. For it was through these that Genseric took the royal palace of the Romans, and that the Roman army has now taken that of the Vandals." When the emperor heard the report of this, he was afraid, and quickly sent the sacred things in Jerusalem to the Christians.

When the Hebrews retreated out of Egypt, and were near the mountains of Palestine, Moses, a wise

το· Μωσῆς μὲν σοφὸς ἀνὴρ, δις  
αὐτὸς τῆς ὁδοῦ ἡγήσατο, θυή-  
σκει. Διαδέχεται δὲ τὴν ἡγε-  
μονίαν Ἰησοῦς, ὁ τοῦ Ναοῦ  
παῖς. Ὅς ἐς τε τὴν Παλαιστί-  
νην τὸν λεών τούτον εἰσήγαγε·  
καὶ ἀρετὴν ἐν τῷ πολέμῳ κρείσ-  
σω ἡ κατὰ ἀνθρώπου φύσιν  
ἐπιδειξάμενος, τὴν χώραν ἔσχε.

De bello Gotth. I. 9. Θευ-  
δάτος καὶ πρότερον μὲν οὐκ  
ἀτελεστος ἦν τῶν τι προλέγειν  
ἐπαγγελλομένων τὰς πίστεις  
ποιεῖσθαι· τότε δὲ τοῖς παροῦ-  
σιν ἀπορούμενος, ὃ δὴ μάλιστα  
τοὺς ἀνθρώπους ἐς μαντείας  
δρμᾶν εἴωθε, τῶν τινος Ἐβραίων,  
δόξαν ἐπὶ τούτῳ πολλὴν ἔχον-  
τος, ἐπινθάνετο, ὅποιον ποτε τῷ  
πολέμῳ τῷδε τὸ πέρας ἔσται; ὃ  
δὲ αὐτῷ ἐπίγραψε ἔργον δεκά-  
δας τρεῖς καθειρξαντι ἐν οἰκο-  
κοις τρισὶ, καὶ ὄνομα ποιησα-  
μένῳ δεκάδι ἑκάστῃ, Γότθων τε  
καὶ τῶν Ρωμαίων, καὶ τῶν βα-  
σιλέως στρατιωτῶν, ἡμέρας  
ρητὰς ἡσυχῇ μένειν.

man, who was the leader of the march, dies, and Joshua the son of Naué, succeeds to the leadership. He led this people into Palestine, and having shewn in the war virtue above the standard of human nature possessed the country.

Theodotus before also was not without experience in creating for himself assurance from those who professed to foretell future events. And then, being perplexed at the existing state of things, (which most of all is wont to drive men to consult oracles) he enquired of one of the Hebrews, who had much reputation in this way, what would be the end of the war. But he told him, when he had shut up three decades of pigs in three pens, and given to each decad the name, Goths, and Romans and soldiers of the emperor, to remain quiet a certain number of days.

### SUIDAS, A. D. 975 ?

Of this Greek lexicographer nothing whatever is known; his name is prefixed in all the manuscripts containing the lexicon which bears his name.

[Sub voce Ἀβραάμ.] Ἀβ-  
ραάμ ὁ πρώτος ἐν πατριάρχαις ·  
εἰς δὲ ἀπεσεμνύνετο δῆμος ὁ τῶν  
Ἐβραίων τὸ πρότερον πρὶν ἡ  
θεού ἀποσκιρτῆσαι καὶ γενέσθαι  
τούτου ἀλλότριοι, καὶ τὸ τοῦ  
μονογενοῦς αὐτοῦ νιοῦ αἷμα ἐφ-

Abraham, the first among the patriarchs: in whom the people of the Hebrews was exalted, before they strayed away from God and became estranged from him, and drew upon themselves the blood of his only begotten Son. He came

έαυτοὺς ἐπισπάσασθαι. Οὗτος ἐκ μὲν τῆς Χαλδαίων γῆς ὑπήρχεν ὄρμάμενος, τῶν περὶ τὰ μετέωρα καὶ τὸν ἀστέρας τὸν βίον ὅλον καταναλισκόντων. Ἀσκηθεὶς οὖν κατὰ τὸν πάτριον νόμον τάς τῶν ἐπουρανίων ἀστέρων κυνήσεις, καὶ στοχασάμενος ὡς οὐκ ἐν τούτοις ἴσταται τὸ μεγαλουργὸν τῆς φαινομένης ταυτοῖς κτίσεως, ἀλλ' ἔχει τινὰ τὸν δημιουργὸν καὶ κυνοῦντα καὶ διευθύνοντα τὴν ἐναρμόνιον τῶν ἀστέρων πορείαν, καὶ τοῦ κόσμου παντὸς τὴν κατάστασιν. Καὶ διὰ τοῦ μεγέθους καὶ τῆς καλλονῆς τῶν κτισμάτων τὸν γενεσιουργὸν αὐτῶν, ὡς ἐνīν, θεωρήσας, οὐκ ἔστη μέχρι τούτων, οὐδὲ τὴν ἔφεσιν εἰς ταῦτα κατεδαπάνησεν. Ἀλλὰ τῶν οὐρανίων ἀφίδων ὑπεραρθεὶς, καὶ πᾶσαν διαβὰς τὴν νοητήν τε καὶ ὑπερκόσμιον σύμπτηξιν, οὐκ ἀπέστη τοῦ ζητουμένου, ἕως οὗ ὁ ποθούμενος έαυτὸν αὐτῷ ἐφανέρωσε, τύποις τε καὶ μορφώμασιν, καὶ οἷς έαυτὸν ἐμφανίζει ὁ ἀφανῆς καὶ ἀόρατος. Καὶ μετανάστην αὐτὸν ἐκ τῆς πατρίδος λαβὼν, ἐπὶ τὴν Χανανίτιν κατέστησε, τὸν ἐννευηκοστὸν που καὶ ἔνατον ἡδη χρόνον παρέλκοντα. Καὶ ἀπαίδα μέχρι τότε τυγχάνοντα, γεννήτορα τοῦ θαυμασίου καὶ μάκαρος κατέστησεν Ἰσαάκ, ἵνε ἔχοι μονογενῆ ιδίον καὶ πρωτότοκον, τοῦ μονογενοῦς καὶ πρωτότοκου μυστικὴν εἰκόνα προδιαγράφοντα· τοῦτο γέρας αὐτῷ κατ' ἔξαιρετον χαρισάμενος, τὸ δοῦλον καὶ φίλον καὶ πατέρα χρηματίσαι τοῦ μονογενοῦς ιδίου κατὰ σάρκα, τοῦ τὸν κόσμον δλον δημιουργήσαντος. Οὗτος εὑρεὶς γράμματα, καὶ γλω-

forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, having been occupied all his life with the heavenly bodies and stars. Having therefore, according to the custom of his country, learnt the movements of the stars of heaven and conjecturing that the grandeur of this visible creation does not consist in those things, but has some creator that moves and regulates the harmonious progress of the stars, and the constitution of all the world. And as he contemplated through the size and beauty of created things the author of their being, as he might, he did not stop at those, nor did he lavish his desires upon these, but rising above the vault of heaven, and traversing all the intelligible structure of things above the earth he did not desist from what he sought until he whom he sought revealed himself to him both in types and forms, and in the modes by which the secret and unseen Being manifests himself. And taking him away as an alien from his country he settled him in the land of Canaan when he was already in his ninety ninth year. And though childless up to that time, he made him father of the wonderful and blessed Isaac, that he might have an only begotten and first-born son, marking out before-hand the mysterious image of his only begotten and first-born son, bestowing upon him this especial gift, to act as the servant and the friend and the father of his only-begotten Son according to the flesh, who created the whole world. He it was who found out the sacred letters, and invented the language, of which the children of the Hebrews are in possession, as being his disciples and descendants.

σαν ἐμηχανήσατο, ἵς Ἐβραίων πάιδες ἐν ἐπιστήμῃ ἐτύγχανον, ώς ὅντες τούτου μαθηταὶ καὶ ἀπόγονοι. Ἐκ τούτου καὶ τὰ Ἑλλήνων γράμματα τὰς ἀφορμὰς ἔλαβε, κανὸν ἄλλως ἑαυτοὺς διαπαιζόντες ἀναγράφωσιν Ἐλληνες. Καὶ τούτου μαρτύριον ἡ τοῦ Ἀλφα φωνὴ τοῦ πρώτου στοιχείου καὶ ἄρχοντος, ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἀλεφ Ἐβραϊκού λαβόντος τὴν ἐπίκλησιν τοῦ μακαρίου καὶ πρώτου καὶ ἀθανάτου ὄντος. Ἐκ τούτου καὶ τὰ ὄνειραν βιβλία ἐσφετερίσαντο Ἐλληνες. Καὶ μάρτυς Ἰωσῆφ ὁ πανθάυμαστος, ὁ τούτου ἀπόγονος, ὁ τοῦ Φαραὼ τὰ ἐνύπνια ως ἔμελλον ἀποβίησεσθαι διηγούμενος. Τοῦτο μοι καὶ Φίλων, ἐξ Ἐβραίων φιλόσοφος, ἐν τῷ τοῦ Πόλιτικοῦ Βίῳ συνεπιμαρτυρήσεται—Φίλων, περὶ οὐ ἔρρεθη Φίλων πλατωνίζει, καὶ Πλάτων φιλωνίζει.

"Οτι ἥρξατο ἡ εἰδωλολατρεία ἀπὸ Σερούνχ ἕως τῶν χρόνων Θάρα τοῦ πατρὸς Ἀβραάμ. "Ος Ἀβραὰμ ὑπάρχων ἐτῶν ἴδιον, καὶ θεογνωστας ἀξιωθεὶς, ἐνουθέτει τὸν πατέρα αὐτοῦ, λέγων· τί πλαινᾶς τοὺς ἀνθρώπους διὰ κέρδος ἐπιζήμιον (τουτέστι, τὰ εἰδωλα); οὐκ ἔστιν ἄλλος θεὸς, εἰ μὴ ὁ ἐν τοῖς οὐρανοῖς, ὁ καὶ πάντα τὸν κόσμον δημιουργήσας. "Ορῶν γὰρ τοὺς ἀνθρώπους κτισματολατροῦντας, διήρχετο διαπονούμενος, καὶ τὸν ὅντως ὅντα θεὸν ἐκξητῶν ἐκ φιλοθέου καρδίας. "Ορῶν δὲ τὸν οὐρανὸν ποτὲ μὲν λαμπρὸν, ποτὲ δὲ σκοτεινὸν, ἔλεγεν, ἐν ἑαυτῷ, Οὐκ ἔστιν οὐτος θεός. "Ομοίως καὶ τὸν ἥλιον, καὶ τὴν σελήνην, τὸν

From him also the letters of the Greeks took their origin, though the Greeks mocking themselves describe it differently. And a proof of this is the sound of *alpha* the first letter and the beginning of the alphabet, and which takes from the Hebrew *aleph* its name of the blessed and first and immortal name. From him also, the Greeks appropriated their books of dreams. A witness also is the admirable Joseph his descendant, who declared how the dreams of Pharaoh were about to turn out. This also is witnessed by Philo, a philosopher of the Hebrews, in his life of the Political man —Philo, of whom it was said Philo Platonizes, and Plato Philonizes.

For idolatry began from Seruch till the times of Terah the father of Abraham. Which Abraham, being fourteen years old and being judged worthy to know God, admonished his father saying, “ Why dost thou lead men astray on account of hurtful gain (that is the, idols) ? there is no other God, except him who is in the heavens who also made all the world.” For seeing that men worshiped creatures, he continued toiling on, and seeking God with pious heart. And seeing the heaven at one time bright, at another dark, he said in himself, “ This is not God.” And in like manner the sun and the moon, seeing that the one is hidden and dark, and the other wanes and comes to nothing, he said, “ Neither

μὲν ἀποκρυπτόμενον καὶ ἀμαρτούμενον· τὴν δὲ φθίνουσαν καὶ ἀπολήγουσαν, ἔφησεν, οὐδὲ Οὐτοι εἰσὶ θεοί. Καὶ μέντοι καὶ τὴν τῶν ἀστέρων κίνησιν, ἐκ τοῦ πατρὸς γάρ ἐπαιδεύετο τὴν ἀστρονομίαν, ἀπορῶν ἐδυσχέραινεν.

"Ωφθη δὲ αὐτῷ θεὸς, καὶ λέγει αὐτῷ· ἔξελθε ἐκ τῆς γῆς σου, καὶ ἐκ τῆς συγγενείας σου. Καὶ λαβὼν τὰ εἰδώλα τοῦ πατρὸς, καὶ τὰ μὲν κλάσας, τὰ δὲ ἐμπυρίσας, ἀνεχώρησε μετὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἐκ γῆς Χαλδαίων· καὶ ἐλθόντων εἰς Χαρράν, ἐτελεύτησεν ὁ πατὴρ αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἔξελθὼν ἐκεῖθεν ἐν λόγῳ Κυρίου ἥλθε σὺν τῇ γυναικὶ Σάρρᾳ, καὶ τῷ ἀνεψιῷ Λώτῳ, μετὰ πάσης αὐτῶν τῆς ἀποσκευῆς εἰς τὴν ὄφειλομένην γῆν Χαναὰν, ἦν οἱ Χανανᾶιοι, τυραννικῶς ἀφελόμενοι, ὕκησαν. Αἱμοῦ δὲ γενομένου καταλιπὼν τὴν Χαναναλών γῆν εἰς Αἴγυπτον ἀπῆι, οὐ καὶ γυναικα Σάρραν Ἀβιμέλεχ ἥρπασεν ὁ βασιλεὺς. Τοῦτον ὁ θεὸς ἐκδειματώσας, καὶ πάρεσιν τῶν μελῶν ἐπάξας, Ἀπόδος, ἔφη, τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ τὴν γυναικα, ὅτι προφήτης ἔστι, καὶ προσεύξεται περὶ σοῦ, καὶ ζήσεις. Εἰ δὲ μὴ ἀποδῷς, γνῶθι ὅτι ἀποθανῇ σὺ καὶ τὰ σὰ πάντα. Καὶ οὕτως ἀπολαβὼν τὴν γυναικα ἀμίαντον, καὶ προσευξάμενος, ιαθῆναι ἐποιησε τῆς παρέσεως τὸν Ἀβιμέλεχ καὶ τὸν οἶκον αὐτοῦ. Καὶ ἔκτοτε τιμῶν αὐτὸν ὁ βασιλεὺς καὶ προσέχων ἦν τοῖς ὑπ' αὐτοῦ λεγομένοις. Διδάσκαλος οὖν ὁ Ἀβραὰμ εὐσεβείας καὶ πολυπειρείας Αἴγυπτοις ἐγένετο.

'Ο αὐτὸς Ἀβραὰμ ἐπιστρέφων ἐκ τοῦ πολέμου τῆς εὐλογίας τοῦ Μελχισεδὲκ κατηξιώ-

are these Gods." And moreover respecting the movement of the stars,—for he had learnt astronomy from his father—he was vexatiously in doubt.

But God appeared to him, and said to him, "Go forth from thy country and from thy kindred." And when he had taken the idols of his father, and broken some and burnt the others, he went forth with his father out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and, when they came to Haran, his father died. And going out from thence in the word of the Lord he came with his wife Sarah, and his kinsman Lot with all their stuff into the land of Canaan which was due unto them, which the Canaanites having oppressively taken from them had occupied. But a famine having taken place, he left the land of Canaan and went into Egypt, where also Abimelech the king took by force his wife Sarah. Him did God terrify, and bringing on him a weakness of his limbs, said to him, "Give back to the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: but if thou wilt not give her back, know that thou shalt die and all thou hast." And thus having taken his wife undefiled, and having prayed, he caused Abimelech and his house to be healed of their weakness. And from that time the king honoured him and listened to what he said. Abraham therefore became a teacher of piety and of wisdom to the Egyptians.

The same Abraham returning from the war was thought worthy of the blessings of Melchisedec the

ται, τοῦ βασιλέως Σαλῆμ, ὃς ἔξηνεγκεν αὐτῷ ἄρτους καὶ οἶνον. Ἡν δὲ καὶ ἵερεὺς τοῦ Τύφιστου. Καὶ ἔδωκεν αὐτῷ Ἀβραμ δεκάτην ἀπὸ πάντων. Ἡν δὲ ὁ Μελχισεδὲκ ἀπάτωρ, ἀμήτωρ, ἀγενεαλόγητος, ἀφωμοιωμένος τῷ νιώ τοῦ θεοῦ. Τῷ δὲ Ἀβραμ ἀτεκνίαν ὀλοφυρομένῳ καθ' ὑπνους ἐπιδείξας ὁ θεὸς τοὺς ἀστέρας, κατὰ τὸ πλήθος αὐτῶν ἔσεσθαι οἱ τὸ σπέρμα προεδήλου. Ο δὲ ἐπίστευσε τῷ θεῷ, καὶ ἐλογισθῇ αὐτῷ εἰς δικαιοσύνην. Ἡ δὲ Σάρρα στέρα οὖσα συνεχώρησεν Ἀβραμ ἀπὸ τῆς παιδίσκης παιδοποιήσασθαι· καὶ ἔσχε τὸν Ἰσμαὴλ. Ἐννήκοντα δὲ καὶ ἑννέα ἑτῶν ὅντι τῷ Ἀβραμ ἐπιφανεῖς ὁ θεὸς Ἀβραὰμ μετωνόμασεν. Ἀβραμ γὰρ πρώην ὀνομάζετο. Ομοίως δὲ καὶ τὴν Σάραν Σάρραν, προσθεῖς καὶ ἔτερον ρ. Καὶ περιέτεμε τὸν Ἰσμαὴλ, καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἔξ αὐτοῦ. Κύριος δὲ τῷ Ἀβραὰμ ἐπικενωθεὶς ἐπηγγείλατο τέξεσθαι Σάρραν αὐτῷ παῖδα. Ἡ δὲ ἐμειδίασε, καὶ Ἰσαὰκ τὸ γεννηθὲν προσηγορεύθη, φερωνύμως τῷ μεθῆδονῆς γέλωτι κατὰ τὴν Ἐβρατία διάλεκτον.

[Sub voce *Μωϋσῆς*.] *Μωϋσῆς* ὁ προφήτης καὶ νομοθέτης. Ἐν τῷ ὄγδοηκοστῷ τούτου ἔτει ἔξηλθον οἱ νιοὶ Ἰσραὴλ ἔξ Αἰγύπτου· ἐν ᾧ παρώκησαν ἔτη διακόσια δεκαπέντε. Πῶς οὖν φησιν ὁ θεὸς πρὸς τὸν Ἀβραὰμ, ὅτι πάροικον ἔσται τὸ σπέρμα σου ἐτῇ τετρακόσια; ἀλλὰ δῆλον, ὅτι ἀπὸ τῆς ἀναβάσεως Ἀβραὰμ ἐκ Χαράν δεῖ τὴν τοῦ λαοῦ παροικίαν ἀριθμεῖν. Οὐ γάρ ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ μόνη γέγονεν ἡ παροίκησις, ἀλλὰ καὶ ἐν γῆ

king of Salem, who brought forth for him bread and wine. He was also priest of the most High, and Abraham gave to him a tenth from all. But Melchisedec was without father, without mother, without pedigree, likened to the son of God. But when Abraham lamented his want of children God showing him in his sleep the stars, foretold to him that his seed should be according to the number of them. And he believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. But Sarah being barren agreed that Abram should beget children by his handmaid; and he had Ishmael. And when Abram was ninety nine years old, God appeared to him and changed his name to Abraham, for he was called Abram before. In the same way also [he changed] Sarah to Sarrah adding also another r. And he circumcised Ishmael and all his issue. And the Lord was entertained by Abraham and promised that Sarah should bear him a son.

But she laughed, and the child she bore was named Isaac which is equivalent to laughter with pleasure in the Hebrew dialect.

Moses the prophet and lawgiver. In his eightieth year the sons of Israel went out of Egypt: wherein they sojourned two hundred and fifteen years. How then does God say to Abraham, that thy seed shall be sojourning four hundred years? But it is clear that we must reckon the sojourning of the people from the going up of Abraham out of Haran. For the sojourn was not only in Egypt, but also in the land of Canaan.

*Χαναάν. Μωϋσῆς γὰρ λέγει· Ἡ δὲ παροίκησις τῶν νιῶν Ἰσραὴλ ἐν γῇ Χαναάν καὶ ἐν Αἴγυπτῳ ἔτη τετρακόσια καὶ τριάκοντα. Καὶ τοῦ μὲν Ἀβραὰμ ἀπὸ τῆς ἐκ Χαρὰν ἀναβάσεως μέχρι τῆς Ἰσαακ γενέσεως ἔτη είκοσιπέντε. Ἀπὸ δὲ Ἰσαακ μέχρι Ἰακὼβ, ἔτη ἑξήκοντα. Ἀπὸ δὲ Ἰακὼβ μέχρι τοῦ Λευὶ, ὄγδοηκοντα ἑπτά. Ἀπὸ Λευὶ μέχρι Καὰθ, τεσσαράκοντα πέντε. Ἀπὸ Καὰθ, μέχρι Ἀμράμ, ἑξήκοντα τρία. Ἀπὸ Μωϋσέως μέχρι τῆς ἑξόδου ὄγδοηκοντα· καὶ οὕτως ἑξήλθεν Ἰσραὴλ ἐκ τῆς Αἴγυπτου, τοῦ Μωϋσέως γεννθέντος. Οἱ τεκόντες δεδιώτες τοὺς Αἴγυπτίους, μηχανῶνται πλέγμα βύβλινον, ἐμφερὲς τῇ κατασκευῇ κίστιδι, μέγεθος ποιήσαντες αὐταρκεῖς εἰς τὸ μετ' εὐρυχωρίας ἐν ἀποκεῖσθαι βρέφος. Ἐπειτα χρίσαντες ἀσφάλτῳ κατὰ τοῦ ποταμοῦ βάλλουσι. Θερμοῦθις δὲ, ἡ θυγάτηρ τοῦ βασιλέως, τοῦτον ἀνείλετο. Τριετέον δὲ γενομένῳ θαυμαστὸν ὁ θεὸς τὸ τῆς ἡλικίας ἑξῆρεν ἀνάστημα. Μωϋσῆς δὲ ὄγδοηκοντα ἡμέρας ἐνήστευσε· τεσσαράκοντα τὰς προτέρας, καὶ τεσσαράκοντα μετὰ τὸ συντρίψαι τὰς πλάκας, σαπφειρῷ λίθῳ δακτύλῳ Θεού γραφείσας. Οὐδεὶς ἢν ἀφιλότιμος οὕτως, ὡς Μωϋσῆν θεασάμενος, μὴ ἐκπλαγείη τῆς εὐμορφίας.*

[Sub voce 'Ιερογραμματεῖς.]  
*Ιερογραμματεῖς παρ' Αἴγυπτοις ἥσαν δεινοὶ καὶ περὶ τῶν μελλόντων τὴν ἀλήθειαν εἰπεῖν. Καὶ τούτων τὶς ἀναγγέλλει τῷ βασιλεῖ τεχθήσεσθαλ τινὰ κατ' ἔκεινον τὸν καιρὸν τοῖς Ἰσρα-*

For Moses says, "Now the sojourning of the children of Israel in the land of Canaan and in Egypt was four hundred and thirty years." And from the going up of Abraham from Haran until the birth of Isaac was twenty five years. But from Isaac to Jacob was sixty years. But from Jacob to Levi was eighty seven years. From Levi to Caath forty five. From Caath to Amram sixty three. From Moses to the Exodus eighty. And thus Israel went forth out of Egypt when Moses was born. His parents fearing the Egyptians contrive a wicker work of rushes similar to a little chest, making the size of it sufficient for the babe to lie in with freedom. After which smearing it with asphalt they cast it into the river. But Thermuthis, the king's daughter, took him up, and when he was three years old, God magnified wonderfully the dignity of his stature. But Moses fasted for eighty days, forty before and forty after he broke the tables written on a sapphire stone with the finger of God. No one was so insensible, as not, when he saw Moses, to be astonished at the beauty of his stature.

The sacred scribes among the Egyptians were clever at telling the truth about future events. And one of these tells the king that about that time there should be born a man among the Israelites, who when grown should humble

**λίταις, ὃς ταπεινώσει μὲν τὴν Αἴγυπτίων ἡγεμονίαν, αὐξήσει δὲ τὸν Ἰσραηλίτας, τραφεῖς, ἀρετῇ τε πάντας ὑπερβαλεῖ, καὶ δόξαν ἀείμνηστον κτήσεται· περὶ Μωϋσέως λέγων.**

[Sub tit. *Πλαξὶν.*] Ἐν ταῖς θεογράφοις πλαξὶ ταῦτα ἦν γεγραμμένα.

Ἐγὼ εἰμὶ Κύριος ὁ θεός σου, ὁ ἔξαγαγὼν σε ἐκ γῆς Αἴγυπτου, ἐξ οἴκου δουλείας. Οὐκ ἔσονται σοι Θεοὶ ἔτεροι πλὴν ἐμοῦ.

Οὐ ποιήσεις σεαυτῷ εἴδωλον παντὸς ὄμοιώματα, ὅσα ἐν τῷ οὐρανῷ ἀνω, καὶ ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς κάτω, καὶ ὅσα ἐν τοῖς ὕδασιν ὑποκάτω τῆς γῆς. Οὐ προσκυνήσεις αὐτοῖς, οὐδὲ οὐ μὴ λατρεύσεις αὐτοῖς.

Οὐ λήψῃ τὸ ὄνομα Κυρίου τοῦ θεού σου ἐπὶ ματαλῷ.

Μνήσθητι τὴν ἡμέραν τῶν Σαββάτων ἀγιάζειν αὐτήν.

Τίμα τὸν πατέρα σου, καὶ τὴν μητέρα σου, ἵνα εὖ σοι γένηται, καὶ ἔσῃ μακροχρόνιος ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς.

Οὐ μοιχεύσεις.

Οὐ κλέψεις.

Οὐ φονεύσεις.

Οὐ φευδομαρτυρήσεις κατὰ τοῦ πλησίον σου φευδομαρτυρίᾳν.

Οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις τὴν γυναῖκα τοῦ πλησίον σου. Οὐκ ἐπιθυμήσεις τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ πλησίον σου, οὐδὲ τὸν ἀγρὸν τοῦ πλησίον σου, οὐδὲ τὸν παῖδα ἀντοῦ, οὐδὲ τὸν βοῦν αὐτοῦ, οὐδὲ τὴν παιδίσκην αὐτοῦ, οὔτε τὸ ὑποζύγιον αὐτοῦ, οὕθ' ὅσα τῷ πλησίον σου ἔστιν.

the sovereignty of the Egyptians, and exalt the Israelites, and surpass all in virtue and gain an everlasting reputation—meaning Moses.

These things were found on the tables that were written by God.

I am the Lord thy God which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shall have no other gods besides me.

Thou shalt not make unto thee an image, the likeness of any thing as many as are in heaven above, and in the earth below, and as many as are in the water underneath the earth: thou shall not bow down thyself to them nor serve them.

Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain.

Remember the sabbath day to keep it holy.

Honour thy father and thy mother, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayst be long-lived upon the earth.

Thou shalt not commit adultery.

Thou shalt not steal.

Thou shalt not kill.

Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

Thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's house, nor thy neighbour's field, nor his servant, nor his ox, nor his maid, nor his beast nor any things that are thy neighbour's.

[Sub voce Χαναάν] *Μωϋσῆς τεσσαράκοντα ἔτη συμφίλοσσοφήσας τῷ λαῷ, τελευτῇ, διάδοχον καταλιπών Ἰησοῦν τὸν τοῦ Νανῆ· ὅστις κατώκισε τὸν Ἰσραὴλ ἐν τῇ γῇ, ἥ ἐπηγγειλατο Κύριος τῷ Ἀβραὰμ· (ἔστι δ' ἀπό τοῦ ποταμοῦ Αἰγύπτου κυκλουμένη διὰ θαλάσσης καὶ ξηρᾶς.) Ἐκβαλὼν πάντας τοὺς βασιλεῖς καὶ δυνάστας τῶν ἔθνων. Οἵτινες ὑπ' αὐτοῦ διωκόμενοι διὰ τῆς παραλίου Αἰγύπτου τε καὶ Λιβύης κατέφυγον εἰς τὴν τῶν Ἀφρων χώραν, τῶν Αἰγυπτίων μὴ προσδεξαμένων αὐτοὺς, διὰ τὴν μινήμην τὴν προτέραν, ἣν ἔπαθον δι' αὐτοὺς, ἐν τῇ Ἐρυθρᾷ καταποντισθέντες θαλάσσῃ· καὶ προσφυγόντες τοῖς Ἀφροῖς, τὴν ἔρημον αὐτῶν φέκησαν χώραν, ἀναδεξάμενοι τὸ σχῆμα, καὶ τὰ ἔθη, καὶ ἐν πλαξὶ λιθίναις ἀναγραφάμενοι τὴν αἰτίαν, δι' ἣν ἀπὸ τῆς Χαναναῖων γῆς φύκισαν τὴν Ἀφρικήν. Καὶ εἰσὶ μέχρι νῦν αἱ τοιαῦται πλάκες ἐν τῇ Νομιδᾳ περιέχουσαι οὕτως· Ἡμεῖς ἐσμὲν Χαναναῖοι, οὓς ἐδίωξεν Ἰησοῦς ὁ ληστής.*

[Sub tit. Ἄδερ.] *Ἄδερ ὁ ἀλιτήριος, ὁ ἐπαναστὰς Σόλομῶντι. Παῖς οὗτος ἦν Ἰδουμαῖος, γένος ἐκ βασιλικῶν σπερμάτων. Καταστρεψαμένου δὲ τὴν Ἰδουμαίαν Ἰωάβον τοῦ Δαβὶδ στρατηγοῦ καὶ πάντας τοὺς ἐν ἀκμῇ καὶ φέρειν ὅπλα δυναμένους διαφθείραντος μησὶν ἔξ, φυγὼν οὗτος ἦκε πρὸς Φαραὼ τὸν Αἰγύπτου βασιλέα. Ο δὲ φιλοφρόνως αὐτὸν ὑποδεξάμενος οἶκον τε αὐτῷ δέδωσι, καὶ χώραν εἰς διατροφήν· καὶ γενόμενον ἐν ἡλικίᾳ λίαν ἥγάπα,*

Moses, having philosophised with the people forty years, dies, leaving as his successor Joshua the son of Nae: who settled Israel in the land which the Lord promised to Abraham, and which is comprised from the river of Egypt between the sea and the wilderness. He cast out all the kings and rulers of the nations, who being chased by him through the sea-coast of Egypt and Libya fled into the country of the Africans, when the Egyptians would not receive them, on account of the former memorial which they suffered on account of them, when they were sunk in the Red Sea. They fled to the Africans and inhabited their desert country, adopting their habit and their customs, and engraving on stone slabs the cause, for which they came out of the land of the Canaanites to settle in Africa: and there are up to this time in Numidia such slabs containing as follows: "We are Canaanites, whom Joshua the robber pursued."

Ader the sinner, who rose up against Solomon. He was a boy of Idumæa, by birth of kingly race. But when Joab David's general subdued Idumæa and for the space of six months slew all those who were in the vigour of life and able to bear arms, he fled and came to Pharaoh the king of Egypt. But he receiving him kindly gives him both a house and land for maintainance, and as he was in the flower of youth he loved him much, so that also he gave him in marriage the sister of his wife named Thaphine; by

ώς καὶ τῆς αὐτοῦ γυναικὸς αὐτῷ δοῦναι πρὸς γάμου τὴν ἀδελφήν, δονομα Θαφίνην· ἔξ οὐδὲν εἰς τὸν αὐτῷ γενούμενος, τοῖς τοῦ βασιλέως παισὶ συνανετράφη. Ἀκούσας οὖν τὸν Δαβὶδ θάνατον ἐν Αἰγύπτῳ καὶ τὸν Ἰωάβου, προσελθὼν ἔδειτο τοῦ Φαραὼ ἐπιτρέπειν αὐτῷ βαδίζειν εἰς τὴν πατρίδα. Τοῦ δὲ βασιλέως ἀνακρίνοντος, τίνος ἐνδεής ὅν, ἢ τὶ παθὼν ἐσπούδακε καταλείπειν αὐτὸν, τότε μὲν οὐκ ἀφείθη. "Τοτερον δὲ καθ' ὃν ἥδη καιρὸν Σολομῶντι τὰ πραγματα κακῶς ἐλέχε διὰ τὰς προειρημένας αἵτιας καὶ παρανομίας, καὶ τὴν ὄργην τὴν ἐπ αὐτοῖς τοῦ θεοῦ, συγχωρήσαντος τοῦ Φαραὼ, ὁ Ἀδερος ἤκειν εἰς τὴν Ἰδουμαῖαν. Ὡς τῆς Συρίας βασιλεύσας κατέτρεχε τὴν τῶν Ἰσραηλιτῶν χώραν, ἐπιτίθεται δὲ Σολομῶντι.

[Sub tit. Ἔζεκίας]. Ἔζεκίας, βασιλεὺς Ἱερουσαλήμ, οὗτος Ἀχαΐς, ἀπάντων εὐσεβέστερος· οὐ γάρ μόνον τὰ ἔδωλα κατέσκαψεν, καὶ τὰς στήλας αὐτῶν συνέτριψεν, ἀλλὰ καὶ τὰ ἐν τοῖς ὑψηλοῖς καθεῖλε, - καὶ τὰ ἄλση κατέκοψε, καὶ τὸν ὄφιν, ὃν ἐκρέμασε Μωϋσῆς (ἔτι γὰρ αὐτῷ πάντες ἐθυμίων) μετὰ τῶν λοιπῶν βδελυγμάτων ἡφάνισε, τοὺς τε Ἰουδαίους εἰδωλολατροῦντας ἐτιμωρεῖτο, ἐκκόπτων τὰ μνημόσυνα καὶ λείψανα τῆς ἀθεότητος. Τοσοῦτον γάρ θεοσεβείας ἀφειστήκεισαν, ὡς ὅπισθεν τῶν θυρωμάτων ζωγραφεῖν τὰ ἔδωλα, καὶ προσκυνεῖν. Λινός, εἴ τινες τῶν παρ' Ἔζεκίου ἐρευνῶν, ἀνοιγνυμένων τῶν θυρῶν, σκέπτοιτο τὰ βδελύγματα· καὶ ούνος ἐβασιλεύειν Ἰουδαῖας

whom he had a son who was bred up with the king's children. When then he heard in Egypt of the death of David and of Joab, he came and asked of Pharaoh permission to go to his own country. But when the king asked him what he was in want of, or what was the matter with him that he was so eager to leave him, at that time indeed he was not allowed to go. But afterwards at the time when Solomon's affairs were in a bad state on account of the aforesaid causes and offences and the wrath of God which was upon them, Pharaoh gave permission and Ader came into Idumæa. He reigned over Syria and overran the country of the Israelites, and attacked Solomon.

Hezekiah, king of Jerusalem, son of Ahaz, was the most pious of all: for he not only overthrew the idols and crushed their pillars, but also took away what was in the high places, and cut down the groves, and together with the other abominations he put away the serpent which Moses hung up (for all of them still burnt incense to it) and he took vengeance on the Jewish idolators, cutting down the memorials and remains of their impiety. For they had gone away so far from righteousness, that they painted the idols behind their doors, and worshiped them; that if any of Hezekiah's men should search, the abominations might be concealed, when the doors were opened; and he alone reigned over Judæa by the providence of God. There is moreover also some

κατὰ προαἱρεσιν θεοῦ. Φέρεται δὲ ἔτι καὶ τοιοῦτον. Ὡν Σολομῶνος βίβλος ἱαμάτων πάθους παντὸς, ἐγκεκολαμμένη τῇ τοῦ ναοῦ φλοιᾳ. Ταύτην ἔξεκόλαψεν Ἐξεκίας, οὐ προσέχοντος τοῦ λαοῦ τῷ θεῷ, διὰ τὸ τὰς θεραπεῖας τῶν παθῶν ἐνθένδε τοὺς πάσχοντας αὐτοὺς κομίζεσθαι, περιορώντας αἰτεῖν τὸν θεὸν. Ἐπολεμήσει δὲ μέχρι Γάζης τοὺς ἀλλοφύλους, Ασσυρίων ἀποστὰς, πρότερον ὑπῆκοος ὡν.

[Sub tit. Θεραπευταῖ.] Φίλων περὶ τῶν ἔξ Ἐβραίων Ἀσκητῶν ἔγραψεν ἐν τῷ περὶ θεωρητικοῦ βίου, οὓς Θεραπευτὰς καλεῖ, καὶ τὰς ὄμοιοσχήμους καὶ ὄμοιοτρόπους γυναικας Θεραπευτίδας ὠνόμασε. Καὶ Θεραπευταὶ μὲν, φησί, κέκληνται, ἡ παρὰ τὸ τὰς ψυχὰς τῶν προσιόντων αὐτοῖς ἀπὸ κακίας παθῶν ἵατρῶν δίκην ἀπαλλάσσοντας θεραπεύειν, ἡ τῆς πρὸς τὸ θεῖον καθαρᾶς καὶ εἰλικρινοῦς θεραπεῖας καὶ θρησκείας ἔνεκα. Οὗτοι πρώτον μὲν ἀρξάμενοι φιλοσοφεῖν, ἔξιστανται τῶν προσηκόντων καὶ τῶν ὑπαρχοντων. Ἐπειτα δὲ πάσαις ἀποταξάμενοι ταῖς τοῦ βίου φροντίστι καὶ ἔξω τειχῶν προελθόντες, ἐν μονάγροις, ἡ κήποις, ἡ ὅρεσι τὰς διατριβὰς ποιοῦνται, καὶ τὰς ἐκ τῶν ἀνομοίων ἐπιμιξίας ἀλυσιτελεῖς τε καὶ βλαβερὰς εἰδότες, τὸν προφητικὸν ἥγλοντι καὶ ἀσκοῦσι βίον. Καὶ ἐν ἑκάστῃ συμμορίᾳ οἰκημά ἔστιν ἱερὸν, δὲ καλοῦσι σεμνεῖν καὶ μοναστήριον, ἐν ὧ μονούμενοι τὰ τοῦ σεμνοῦ βίου μυστήρια τελοῦνται, μηδὲν μηδὲν κομίζοντες, μὴ ποτὸν, μὴ σιτίον, μηδέ τι τῶν ἄλλων δσα πρὸς τὰς τοῦ

such story as this. There was a book by Solomon of remedies for every disease, engraved on the wall of the temple. Hezekiah obliterated this, when the people did not approach to God, seeing that those who were ill, got for themselves remedies of their diseases from thence, and neglected to pray to God. But he made war on foreigners as far as Gaza, and severed himself from the Assyrians to whom he had before been subject.

Philo wrote about the Ascetics or the Hebrews in his book on the Political Life: he calls them *Therapeuts* and named the women of the same forms and customs *Therapeutids*. They are called Therapeuts, he says, either from their healing [*therapeuein*] and freeing the souls of those who go over to them from vicious passions, or from their pure and simple service [*therapeia*] and worship towards God. When these men first begin to philosophize, they stand aloof from all that relates to them or belongs to them. Afterwards they bid farewell to all the cares of life and leaving the towns, they make their abode in lonely fields, or gardens, or mountains, and knowing that associations with others dissimilar to themselves are unprofitable and harmful they emulate and keep up the prophetic life. In each fraternity there is a sacred house which they call their sanctum or monastery in which living singly they fulfil the mysteries of the religious life: none bring any thing, neither drink nor meat, nor any of the other things which are necessary for the needs of the body, but laws, and oracles that have been spoken through the prophets, and hymns, and other things

*σώματος χρείας ἀναγκαῖα· ἀλλὰ νόμους, καὶ λόγια θεσπισθέντα διὰ προφητῶν, καὶ ὅμοις, καὶ τάλλα, οἷς ἐπιστήμη καὶ εὐσέβεια συναίξονται τε καὶ τελειοῦνται. Καὶ συνελόντι φάναι, στίλον, ἡ ποτὸν οὐδεὶς αὐτῶν προσενέγκοιτο πρὸ ἥλιου δύσεως. Ἐπειδὴ τὸ μὲν φιλοσοφεῖν ἄξιον φωτὸς εἶναι κρίνουσι, σκότους δὲ τὰς τοῦ σώματος ἀνάγκας, αἱ δὲ ἔξηγήσεις τῶν ιερῶν λογίων γίνονται αὐτοῖς δι’ ὑπονοιῶν ἐν ἀλληγορίαις. Πᾶσα γὰρ νομοθεσία δοκεῖ τοῖς ἀνδράσι τούτοις ζῷῳ ἐοικέναι καὶ σώμα μὲν ἔχειν τὰς ρήτας διαλέξεις, ψυχὴν δὲ, τὸν ἐνυποκείμενον ταῖς λέξεσιν ἀόρατον νοῦν. Ωσαύτως δέ εἰσι τῆς αὐτῆς καταστάσεως καὶ αἱ γυναῖκες.*

[*Sub voce βδέλυγμα.*] *Ἄντιοχος ὁ Ἐπιφανῆς, οὗτος Σελεύκου τοῦ Φιλοπάτορος, ἀνὴρ ὑπάρχων δεινὸς καὶ πλεονέκτης, ὃς παραλαβὼν τὴν πόλιν δοριάλωτον, ἀνεῖλε μυριάδας ἵη. Κατατολμήσας οὖν καὶ εἰς τὸ ἀγλασμα εἰσελθὼν ἐν ὑπερηφανείᾳ πολλῇ καὶ στήσας βωμὸν καὶ εἴδωλον βδέλυγμα ἐρημώσεως καὶ τὸν ναὸν μιάννας δι’ ἀκαθάρτων θυσιῶν, ιερὸν Διὸς Ὁλυμπίου προστηγόρευσεν. Καὶ τοὺς μὴ ἀπογευομένους τῶν χοιρειῶν κρεῶν, ἀνήρει. Ἐφ’ οὐ καὶ οἱ ἄγιοι Μακκαβαῖοι ἀνήρεθησαν. οἱ δὲ λέγοντος, Ἄδριανὸν στήσαι τὸν ἀνδριάντα. Ὁ γὰρ Ἄδριανὸς καθέδει τὴν πόλιν ἄρδην. Μετὰ τὴν Οὐεσπασιανοῦ καὶ Τίτου γενομένην ἐρήμωσιν, ἐπὶ Ἄδριανοῦ συστάντες οἱ Ἰουδαῖοι ἐσπούδαζον ἐπὶ τὴν πρότεραν ἐπανελθεῖν πολιτείαν. Στασιάντες οὖν εἰς παντελῆ*

by which knowledge and piety both grow up together and are made perfect. And, to speak in few words, none of them can receive meat or drink before the setting of the sun. For they deem philosophy to be worthy of the daylight, but the necessities of the body of darkness, and the descriptions of the sacred oracles are to them through hidden meanings in allegories. For legislation seems to these men to be like to an animal and to have for its body stated expressions, but for its soul the unseen sense that lies beneath those words. And in like manner too are the women of the same institution.

*Antiochus Epiphanes son of Seleucus Philopator, a fierce and tyrannical man, who having taken the city in war, destroyed eighteen myriads. Presuming therefore to enter into the holy place with much pride and erecting an altar and image the abomination of desolation, and polluting the temple by unholy sacrifices, he called it the temple of Olympian Jupiter, and he put to death these who would not eat of swine's flesh. For which also the holy Maccabees were put to death. But others say that Hadrian put up the statue : for Hadrian destroyed the city utterly. After the desolation of Vespasian and Titus, the Jews banding together in the time of Hadrian were eager to return to their former government. They therefore rebelled and brought themselves to utter destruction : and he*

έρήμωσιν ἔαυτοὺς κατέστησαν.  
Καὶ τὸ ἔαυτοῦ ὄνομα ἐπέθηκε  
τοῖς λειψάνοις τῆς πόλεως,  
Αἰλίαν αὐτὴν προσαγορεύσας.  
Αἴλιος γὰρ Ἀδριανὸς ἐκάλειτο.

[Sub voce Κλαύδιος.] Ἐπὶ<sup>1</sup>  
αὐτοῦ (τοῦ Κλαυδίου) στασι-  
σάντων τῶν Ἰουδαίων κατὰ<sup>2</sup>  
Χριστιανῶν, ἀρχοντα ἐπέστη-  
σαν αὐτοῖς Κλαύδιον Φοίλικα,  
κελεύσας αὐτῷ τιμωρεῖσθαι τού-  
τους. Τῶν δὲ εἰς τὰ Ἱερὰ ἀθ-  
ροιζομένων, φωνῇ ἡκούσθη ἐκ  
τῶν ἀδύτων, λέγουσα· Μεθισ-  
τάμεθα τῶν ἐντεῦθεν. Καὶ  
τοῦτο γέγονε τρίτον· ἐξ οὐ παν-  
ωλεθριαὶ διεφθάρησαν.

[Sub voce Σημαῖα.] Πιλά-  
τος εἰς τὴν Ἰουδαίαν τὰς Τιβε-  
ρίου εἰκόνας, αἱ σημαῖαι καλοῦν-  
ται, κεκαλυμμένας εἰσήνεγκεν.  
Οἱ δὲ ἐξεπλάγησαν, ὡς πεπατη-  
μένων αὐτοῖς τῶν νομίμων.  
Οὐδὲν γὰρ ἡξίουν δείκελον ἐν τῇ  
πόλει εἰσιέναι.

Sub voce Ἐνιαυτός.] Οἱ  
Ἐβραῖοι τὸν ἐνιαυτὸν κατὰ τὸν  
σεληνιακὸν δρόμον ἀριθμοῦσιν,  
ῶστε τὸν μῆνα ἡμερῶν εἶναι  
παρ’ αὐτοῖς κθ. Ής τοῦ μὲν  
ἡλιακοῦ κύκλου ὑπάρχοντος τέξε·  
τοῦ δὲ σεληνιακοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ τυδ·  
ῶς τὸν ἡλιακὸν παραλλάσσειν  
ἐνιαυτὸν ἡμέρας ίμε τοῦ σεληνια-  
κοῦ ἐνιαυτοῦ. ὕστε "Ἐλληνες καὶ  
Ἰουδαῖοι μῆνας τρεῖς ἐμβολίμους  
αὐτῷ παρεμβάλλουσιν.

gave his own name to the remains  
of the city, calling it Aelia : for Had-  
rian's name was Aelius.

In his [Claudius's] time the Jews  
rose up against the Christians and  
set over them as a leader Claudius  
Felix, bidding him take vengeance  
upon them. But, when they were  
collected into the temple, a voice  
was heard from the shrine saying  
'We are departing from this place.'  
And this took place three times :  
from which they were overwhelmed  
in utter destruction.

Pilate carried into Judæa the im-  
ages of Tiberius, which are called  
Standards, covered with a veil.  
But they the Jews were frightened  
because their laws were thus pro-  
faned. For they held it lawful that  
no image should enter into their  
city.

The Hebrews measure the year  
by the course of the moon, so that  
the moon, according to them, con-  
sists of twenty nine days : seeing  
that the year of the sun contains  
365 and that of the moon 354 days;  
so that the solar year exceeds the  
lunar by 11 days : so that the  
Greeks and Jews insert into it three  
intercalary months.

## C O N T E N T S .

Preface . . . . .	Page	3
Heathen Records . . . . .		5
Herodotus, B. C. 480 . . . . .		6
Polybius, A. C. 200 . . . . .		9
Cicero, B. C. 70 . . . . .		10
Horace, B. C. 50 . . . . .		11
Ovid, B. C. 20 . . . . .		12
Strabo, B. C. 30—A. D. 30 . . . . .		12
Diodorus Siculus, A. D. 10 . . . . .		22
Philo the Jew, A. D. 40 . . . . .		31
Josephus, A. D. 70—his account of the Essenes . . . . .		39
(AUTHORS QUOTED BY JOSEPHUS)		
Lysimachus, B. C. 400 ? . . . . .		52
Berosus, B. C. 320 . . . . .		54
Manetho, B. C. 300 . . . . .		60
Hecataeus, B. C. 300 . . . . .		67
Agatharchides, B. C. 170 . . . . .		72
Nicolaus of Damascus, A. D. 40 . . . . .		73
Chæremont, A. D. 30 . . . . .		76
Menander . . . . .		77
Dius . . . . .		80
Apion . . . . .		81
Josephus—his notices of Jesus and of John the Baptist . . . . .		83
Pomponius Mela, A. D. 48 . . . . .		90
Petronius, A. D. 60 . . . . .		91
Pliny the Elder, A. D. 70 . . . . .		91
Martial, A. D. 40 . . . . .		93
Plutarch, A. D. 100 . . . . .		93
Suetonius, A. D. 100 . . . . .		99
Juvenal, A. D. 100 . . . . .		101
Tacitus, A. D. 110 . . . . .		103
Pliny the Younger, A. D. 100 . . . . .		121
Seneca, A. D. 115 . . . . .		124

<b>Epictetus, A. D. 120</b>	.	.	.	.	.	125
<b>Florus, A. D. 120</b>	.	.	.	.	.	125
<b>Lucian, A. D. 160.</b>	.	.	.	.	.	126
<b>Justin, A. D. 166</b>	.	.	.	.	.	130
<b>Celsus, A. D. 170</b>	.	.	.	.	.	134
<b>Marcus Aurelius, A. D. 180</b>	.	.	.	.	.	137
<b>Diogenes Lærtius, A. D. 200.</b>	.	.	.	.	.	137
<b>Dion Cassius, A. D. 200</b>	.	.	.	.	.	137
<b>Minucius Felix, A. D. 180—240</b>	.	.	.	.	.	148
<b>Philostratus, A. D. 210</b>	.	.	.	.	.	149
<b>Imperial Decrees, A. D. 214—541</b>	.	.	.	.	.	149
<b>Ammianus Marcellinus, A. D. 379</b>	.	.	.	.	.	154
<b>Rutilius Numatian, A. D. 400.</b>	.	.	.	.	.	154
<b>Pseocopius, A. D. 560.</b>	.	.	.	.	.	155
<b>Suidas, A. D. 900?</b>	.	.	.	.	.	166







